



Allied Families

Upchurch & Allied Families Association

Upchurch and Allied Families, Inc. is a not for profit organization under which Phil Upchurch, colleagues, and members perform family and local history work. See www.alliedfamilies.com and www.upchurchhistory.com.
Contact Phil at (636) 898-8516 or (314) 313-4734 (cell)

January 21, 2017

Dear Peggy,

The enclosed letter documents your generous 2016 support of Allied Families. The enclosed UB for 2016 shows our shift to digital you have helped to achieve.

Provided is a summary of what we have done in our shift and what we have for us 2017 with your help of our 200 participants the burden to support our \$25,000 2017 budget falls on about 50 of us. Whatever encouragement you can provide will be welcomed.

I will be in NC March 29 - April 2 at our Cary Facility - would be great to see you there.

Just talked with Mark Perry. He says GFF continues to find articles on you, G&F W.F.U - I hope he will write it all up.

RENEWAL
FORM
ENCLOSED

Fraternally

Phil Upchurch

Subject: your gift of papers

From: Margaret Harris <inshadeoaks@gmail.com>

Date: Sun, Jan 15, 2017 4:03 pm

To: Gettis Upchurch <gettisupchurch@carolina.rr.com>

Cc: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Dear Gettis - Thank you again for your generous sharing with me the old newspaper items about our great-grandfathers. I have finally entered all these new sources into my database. They add so much to my "knowledge" about the ggf I never knew—and truly never even knew "about" before I began this obsessive genealogy quest.

So many reports of his business and civic organizational activities add enormously to understanding who William George Upchurch was. But the most startling reprint is the 1896 advertisement for his estate auction, scarcely a year following his untimely death. That his home, in which his widow and 5 of her children still lived, is Item #1 is rather frightening. And it suggests some possible explanation for why all of his heirs moved away from North Carolina within the decade following their patriarch's death.

I have a couple of questions:

- 1) What is Rhamkatte? a town? a "district" surrounding Woodland?
- 2) Are the locations of "Bryant" and "Maywood" farms adjacent to Woodland?

and actually #3) Who was "Mose" who wrote satire for The Raleigh Signal?

I am sending you a handful of newspaper pages, although rather insignificant, from the Chronicing America free website, to supplement what you already have. Soon I plan to let my subscription to Ancestry lapse (too much there is unreliable—or clearly wrong!—in the Family Tree entries, and the whole site is still cumbersome to use for research after all their years of failing to improve it) and subscribe instead to Newspapers.com. Thanks for clueing me in to that one. There never seems enough time to collect all the documents we might wish, but increasing options for Internet searches at least help the pursuit.

Thanks again for all your help,
peggy

—

Margaret Louise Harris
Please visit the website for my book:
<http://inshadeoaks.com>

Subject: RE: Family Heritage

From: phil@upchurchstory.com

Date: Fri, Jan 13, 2017 5:00 pm

To: "Margaret Harris" <shadeofaoks@gmail.com>

Hi Peggy--

It is always so good to hear from you. I think all the existing cases in which Michael Upchurch was named in the Virginia records have probably surfaced by now. Even so, I think scholarly detective work could lead either to hidden facts or to implications that Michael and/or his children had interactions with some of the names we have come to associate with the early Upchurches. Names like Reynolds, Delke, Collett were important in that time and place. Somehow I have to believe the Upchurches had more of a linkage than the smidgen we have come to know. You and I are among the few who would grasp the possibilities. Maybe someday someone will rise to the occasion.

More on my health tomorrow. Thanks for asking

Best Always~

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: Family Heritage

From: Margaret Harris <shadeofaoks@gmail.com>

Date: Fri, January 13, 2017 4:46 pm

To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Cc: Marshall Newbern <seamus_marshall@gmail.com>; Jay--OM aaxBuck <jaycbuck@gmail.com>

Hi Phil - Thanks for keeping me in the loop. I hope you continue to feel well, and I'm comforted to see you have not stopped "gathering us all up!"

I apologize for my delay in answering, but wanted first to review my own book to refresh what I wrote about our Michael. I gave him an initial whole chapter (pp. 11-14), which appears to have been taken pretty much exclusively from the information you had provided me plus a summation of his own words from the precious "four letters." Later, within a chronology of the development of earliest Virginia, I added to data about Michael (p. 203) and then reported on his participation in the Lawne's Creek tax protest of 1673 (pp. 207-208). I was not able to find any evidence that he participated in any way in Bacon's Rebellion of 1676.

I would, of course, be thrilled to learn of a discovery of the actual plot(s) of land on which he lived and worked. Virginia does a wonderful job of protecting its known cemeteries, both public and private, but it has, after all, been 335 years since Michael Upchurch died there.....

Thanks for all your new clues always!

Take care,
peggy

On Sat, Jan 7, 2017 at 10:41 AM, <phil@upchurchstory.com> wrote:

Hi Marshall---

Good to hear from you. Hope the package is helpful.

Surry County, VA is important for our early Upchurch story. It needs more study and the output of a couple of projects. One of these would be a set of Guidelines to help Upchurch descendants find their way around the County to see documented Upchurch sites. As it is a visitor hardly knows where to go to see something relevant. The other project is to study and produce a document that will show the relationship of some of the major families who lived in the area 1607-1800 to Michael Upchurch and his descendants. This subject has never been explored. We are really short of scholars who will do this sort of work---Maye someday.

I am interested in your comments on WikiTree and will alert our Webmaster to your thoughts. It may fit in along the way. When we selected [Ancestry.com](#) as a place to put our Allied Families Trees for each enrolled family we studied options. Now that we are embarked with [Ancestry.com](#) a turn around would not be easy. We expect we will make changes in our

Subject: Re: Family Heritage

From: Margaret Harris <~~shadefoaks@gmail.com~~>XXX

Date: Fri, Jan 13, 2017 4:46 pm

To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Cc: Marshall Newbern <~~seamus.marshall@gmail.com~~>, Jay <~~QMeaxBuck~~> <~~jaychuck@gmail.com~~>XXXX

Hi Phil - Thanks for keeping me in the loop. I hope you continue to feel well, and I'm comforted to see you have not stopped "gathering us all up!"

I apologize for my delay in answering, but wanted first to review my own book to refresh what I wrote about our Michael. I gave him an initial whole chapter (pp. 11-14), which appears to have been taken pretty much exclusively from the information you had provided me plus a summation of his own words from the precious "four letters." Later, within a chronology of the development of earliest Virginia, I added to data about Michael (p. 203) and then reported on his participation in the Lawne's Creek tax protest of 1673 (pp. 207-208). I was not able to find any evidence that he participated in any way in Bacon's Rebellion of 1676.

I would, of course, be thrilled to learn of a discovery of the actual plot(s) of land on which he lived and worked. Virginia does a wonderful job of protecting its known cemeteries, both public and private, but it has, after all, been 335 years since Michael Upchurch died there.....

Thanks for all your new clues always!

Take care,
peggy

On Sat, Jan 7, 2017 at 10:41 AM, <phil@upchurchstory.com> wrote:

Hi Marshall---

Good to hear from you. Hope the package is helpful.

Surry County, VA is important for our early Upchurch story. It needs more study and the output of a couple of projects. One of these would be a set of Guidelines to help Upchurch descendants find their way around the County to see documented Upchurch sites. As it is a visitor hardly knows where to go to see something relevant. The other project is to study and produce a document that will show the relationship of some of the major families who lived in the area 1607-1800 to Michael Upchurch and his descendants. This subject has never been explored. We are really short of scholars who will do this sort of work---Maye someday.

I am interested in your comments on WikiTree and will alert our Webmaster to your thoughts. It may fit in along the way. When we selected Ancestry.com as a place to put our Allied Families Trees for each enrolled family we studied options. Now that we are embarked with Ancestry.com a turn around would not be easy. We expect we will make changes in our website platform in due course but for present are pressing on based on our earlier detailed studies which I admit involved a lot of confusion.

We look forward to your continued participation on our Allied Families program of work and will interact with you more on this matter.

In the meantime ---All Best Wishes~

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: Family Heritage

From: Marshall Newbern <~~seamus.marshall@gmail.com~~>

Date: Sat, January 07, 2017 8:47 am

To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Howdy Phil!

I hope you have had a nice Christmas and New Years. I was just in Virginia visiting my mom over the holidays and catching up on emails. It was rainy but I drove out to Surry County to see where the site of the Lawnes Parrish Church is and also walked around the Lower Surry graveyard. It was muddy so we didn't get to check all the markers, but I didn't find an Upchurch, though several graves had headstones with no markings. Having grown up in that area and hanging around a friend that lived in that area for a few years, it was nostalgic and also neat in a new way, thinking I was walking around the place my folks once lived at the

Subject: Re: Meeting House

From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>

Date: Sat, Dec 03, 2016 5:30 pm

To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Dear Phil - I have thinking about you and am so very happy to see that you are doing well and maintaining the energy to continue working.

Thank you—as well as Gettis—for sharing the new revelations on the years of WGU and BJU's businesses. My New Year resolution list includes getting on the newspaper.com search engine that Gettis is excited about, to learn whatever is there. I look at that multipage list of Upchurch grantor and grantee records I have had since copying it in Raleigh in about the year 2002, and wish I might have had many more days (weeks?) in the deed office to order up and copy all the actual deed recordings. (I think I copied 2 or 3, which I sent to you.)

I had to smile, however, to read that you, of all people, wish you had asked more questions of now-passed generations. Imagine how those of us who didn't begin our genealogical quest until *after* a full life of doing everything else but . . . ache with such a wish!

Take care of yourself, and have a happy Christmas with your great family,

peggy

On Sat, Dec 3, 2016 at 1:01 PM, <phil@upchurchstory.com> wrote:

Hi Gettis--

You are on the right track in thinking of Jeff having a more complex and successful operation than we earlier contemplated. The problem is that we are having to ferret this out after the fact. As I grew up knowing Jeff's children and Woodland it was hard to grasp what things were like 1880-1920. I just saw no infrastructure and no evidence of what we now know had been a thriving Woodland other than the land itself. Recalling the circumstance of my youth I did get hints of the glory days but I did not pick up on them and ask for amplification. What a shame because I did have access and my father or my Uncles or Aunts would have been thrilled had I asked. It is a fact that our folks had adapted to a life that was several notches below that under which they had grown up. Only gradually have I come to understand the truth of the glory days. Part comes from letters I have from my older first cousins. Another part comes from land and other written records some of which you are recovering.

I am sorry not to be able to participate with you more fully as you flesh out the story. My strength is holding up well but another shoe could drop at any time. So my two strong priorities are to make more progress on my memoirs and to prepare Allied Families to be successful without me. In addition, I do have a side project that I spend odd moments on of locating deeds for land transactions in the Woodland area. I am systematically acquiring and annotating the deeds to learn more about the community going back to mid 1800's. A special set of the deeds concerns Upchurch transactions. There were many for Uncle William and many for Jeff and his children. All of this was more complex than you would have guessed and adds to the richness of the glory days. As another feature we still need to tease from the records the business arrangements for Uncle William as related to his Country operations. He had several partners and also acted alone. Upchurch and Williamson was the most consequential but certainly not the only collaboration.

I will follow with interest your ongoing research and help where I can.

I have chemo treatment no 8 next Thursday and so far have tolerated them well. Now five months into pancreatic cancer I am extremely fortunate.

More on the Point Church later.

Best To All~

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Meeting House

From: Gettis Upchurch <gettisupchurch@carolina.rr.com>XXXXX

Date: Sat, December 03, 2016 9:08 am

To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil,

Thank you very much for the kind review of the book. A revision is in the works and Teresa

Subject: Re: Photo George
From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, Sep 28, 2016 9:00 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

on this conjecture—and IF the pic is indeed "a" George—would that narrow our field to either No. 2, 3, or 4?

On Wed, Sep 28, 2016 at 7:09 AM, <phil@upchurchstory.com> wrote:

Hi Peg_____

I have confirmed that Watson died in 1889. Here is some speculation. Assume Watson operated his studio 1862-1888 the mid-year would be 1875. If we assume young George came in at age 20 in 1875. then George was born 1855 plus or minus 13. It is a stretch but maybe a lead.

Maybe one day we will solve the puzzle.

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: Photo George
From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>x
Date: Tue, September 27, 2016 4:01 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Here's some brief info that at least dates JW Watson's business in Raleigh:

Watson, John W. began as a traveling daguerreian in VA, NC, and GA.
1855-56 Hillsborough, Tarboro, Newbern, Beaufort, NC
1857-59 Newbern, NC
1862-88 Raleigh
@ 131 or 131-1/2 Fayetteville St from 1883 to 1888.

[this may date your photograph between 1883 and 1888? Who was a teenager about then?]

Here's the link: http://www.historync.org/NCphotographers_pre1865.htm
1883 - 1888

On Tue, Sep 27, 2016 at 2:31 PM, Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com> wrote:

The plot thickens. I see no more reason to call "Malcolm" or "Mac" George than to call "Bill" George..... If it turns out to be someone else misidentified, there is still the question of *why* it was misidentified the way it was. Do you think whoever it is may have looked a lot like someone remembered William Clinton's son looked?

I suddenly regret my standard instructions to every photo subject to smile. The attached is all I find so far to try to compare, and it is too young with Connor's as-yet baby face. When I next see him, I'll get him to pose as this "George Upchurch" is for a more valid "take."

Good idea to add unidentified photos into the Missing Links database. There is actually a website somewhere with posting of photos of "unknowns" open to viewers who may recognize someone or some place. It was begun by a kind soul who would buy old photographs at antique stores and then seek to identify the subjects. I'll try to learn the name of it when I have a few hours with nothing else to do!

So glad you are feeling okay.

peg

--

Margaret Louise Harris
Please visit the website for my book:
<http://intheshadeofoaks.com>

Subject: RE: Photo George

From: phil@upchurchstory.com

Date: Fri, Sep 30, 2016 3:44 pm

To: "Margaret Harris" <shadeofaoks@gmail.com>XXXX

Hi Peg----

As one more step on the picture of "George" I this morning at the office looked at my census records for 1870 and 1880 for Wake County, N. C. These records are complete covering all Upchurches on the census records for these two dates.

In 1870 there were two by the name of George U.:

A. In Raleigh--George Clinton U. age 22 S/O William Clinton U.,I---Nathan U. I Clan

B. New Hill Township---George Atlas U.,I age 10 S/O Jubal U.,II---Nathan U.I Clan.

In 1880 there were two by the name of George U.:

C. George U. age 6 (Uncle Mac) George Malcolm U.---S/O Bartley Jefferson U. ---Nathan U.I Clan

D. George U. age 10---George Eugene U.,Sr--S/O William Burtis U.,I---Nathan U.I Clan

If we assume the George we search was dressed in the style of 1870-1890 and that the photo was take while the studio owner was alive --i.e. prior to 1889 then A, B, and D would fit but C narrowly so. Of the four Uncle Mac is the only one who would have logically had a photo in the B.J.U. home from which it could have been purloined by my Aunt Ellie.

So far nothing seems to hold together. Of course the census records might have listed a George by his other given names in which case I would have missed him. I was a little surprised to see Uncle Mac listed in 1880 by George as I had never head my relatives refer to him other the by Mac or Malcolm.

I will try to work this into our missing Links section on our website.

Thanks for trying~

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: Photo George

From: Margaret Harris <shadeofaoks@gmail.com>XXXX

Date: Wed, September 28, 2016 9:00 pm

To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

on this conjecture--and IF the pic is indeed "a" George--would that narrow our field to either No. 2, 3, or 4?

On Wed, Sep 28, 2016 at 7:09 AM, <phil@upchurchstory.com> wrote:

Hi Peg_____

I have confirmed that Watson died in 1889. Here is some speculation. Assume Watson operated his studio 1862-1888 the mid-year would be 1875. If we assume young George came in at age 20 in 1875. then George was born 1855 plus or minus 13. It is a stretch but maybe a lead.

Maybe one day we will solve the puzzle.

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: Photo George

From: Margaret Harris <shadeofaoks@gmail.com>XXXX

Date: Tue, September 27, 2016 4:01 pm

To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Here's some brief info that at least dates JW Watson's business in Raleigh:

Watson, John W. began as a traveling daguerreian in VA, NC, and GA.

1855-56 Hillsborough, Tarboro, Newbern, Beaufort, NC

1857-59 Newbern, NC

1862-88 Raleigh

@ 131 or 131-1/2 Fayetteville St from 1883 to 1888.

[this may date your photograph between 1883 and 1888? Who was a teenager about then?]

Subject: Re: Photo George

From: Margaret Harris <shadeofaoks@gmail.com>XXXX

Date: Tue, Sep 27, 2016 4:01 pm

To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Here's some brief info that at least dates JW Watson's business in Raleigh:

Watson, John W. began as a traveling daguerreian in VA, NC, and GA.

1855-56 Hillsborough, Tarboro, Newbern, Beaufort, NC

1857-59 Newbern, NC

1862-88 Raleigh

@ 131 or 131-1/2 Fayetteville St from 1883 to 1888.

[this may date your photograph between 1883 and 1888? Who was a teenager about then?]

Here's the link: http://www.historync.org/NCphotographers_pre1865.htm

1883 - 1888

On Tue, Sep 27, 2016 at 2:31 PM, Margaret Harris <shadeofaoks@gmail.com> wrote:

The plot thickens. I see no more reason to call "Malcolm" or "Mac" George than to call "Bill" George..... If it turns out to be someone else misidentified, there is still the question of *why* it was misidentified the way it was. Do you think whoever it is may have looked a lot like someone remembered William Clinton's son looked?

I suddenly regret my standard instructions to every photo subject to smile. The attached is all I find so far to try to compare, and it is too young with Connor's as-yet baby face. When I next see him, I'll get him to pose as this "George Upchurch" is for a more valid "take."

Good idea to add unidentified photos into the Missing Links database. There is actually a website somewhere with posting of photos of "unknowns" open to viewers who may recognize someone or some place. It was begun by a kind soul who would buy old photographs at antique stores and then seek to identify the subjects. I'll try to learn the name of it when I have a few hours with nothing else to do!

So glad you are feeling okay.

peg

--
Margaret Louise Harris
Please visit the website for my book:
<http://intheshafoaks.com>

Subject: RE: Photo George
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Wed, Sep 28, 2016 8:09 am
To: "Margaret Harris" <shadeofaoks@gmail.com>XXX

Hi Peg_____

I have confirmed that Watson died in 1889. Here is some speculation. Assume Watson operated his studio 1862-1888 the mid-year would be 1875. If we assume young George came in at age 20 in 1875. then George was born 1855 plus or minus 13. It is a stretch but maybe a lead.

Maybe one day we will solve the puzzle.

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: Photo George
From: Margaret Harris <shadeofaoks@gmail.com>
Date: Tue, September 27, 2016 4:01 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Here's some brief info that at least dates JW Watson's business in Raleigh:

Watson, John W. began as a traveling daguerreian in VA, NC, and GA.
1855-56 Hillsborough, Tarboro, Newbern, Beaufort, NC
1857-59 Newbern, NC
1862-88 Raleigh
@ 131 or 131-1/2 Fayetteville St from 1883 to 1888.

[this may date your photograph between 1883 and 1888? Who was a teenager about then?]

Here's the link: http://www.historync.org/NCphotographers_pre1865.htm
1883 - 1888

On Tue, Sep 27, 2016 at 2:31 PM, Margaret Harris <shadeofaoks@gmail.com> wrote:

The plot thickens. I see no more reason to call "Malcolm" or "Mac" George than to call "Bill" George.....
If it turns out to be someone else misidentified, there is still the question of *why* it was misidentified the way it was. Do you think whoever it is may have looked a lot like someone remembered William Clinton's son looked?

I suddenly regret my standard instructions to every photo subject to smile. The attached is all I find so far to try to compare, and it is too young with Connor's as-yet baby face. When I next see him, I'll get him to pose as this "George Upchurch" is for a more valid "take."

Good idea to add unidentified photos into the Missing Links database. There is actually a website somewhere with posting of photos of "unknowns" open to viewers who may recognize someone or some place. It was begun by a kind soul who would buy old photographs at antique stores and then seek to identify the subjects. I'll try to learn the name of it when I have a few hours with nothing else to do!

So glad you are feeling okay.

peg

--
Margaret Louise Harris
Please visit the website for my book:
<http://intheshadeofaoks.com>

[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)

Subject: Re: Photo George

From: Margaret Harris <shadooaks@gmail.com>

Date: Tue, Sep 27, 2016 3:31 pm

To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Attach: ConnorReading.JPG

The plot thickens. I see no more reason to call "Malcolm" or "Mac" George than to call "Bill" George..... If it turns out to be someone else misidentified, there is still the question of *why* it was misidentified the way it was. Do you think whoever it is may have looked a lot like someone remembered William Clinton's son looked?

I suddenly regret my standard instructions to every photo subject to smile. The attached is all I find so far to try to compare, and it is too young with Connor's as-yet baby face. When I next see him, I'll get him to pose as this "George Upchurch" is for a more valid "take."

Good idea to add unidentified photos into the Missing Links database. There is actually a website somewhere with posting of photos of "unknowns" open to viewers who may recognize someone or some place. It was begun by a kind soul who would buy old photographs at antique stores and then seek to identify the subjects. I'll try to learn the name of it when I have a few hours with nothing else to do!

So glad you are feeling okay.

peg

Subject: Re: [FWD: Meeting House: Confederate Sharpshooter and Country Gentleman by Gettis Bradley Upchurch: History | Blurb Books]
From: Margaret Harris <shadesofaaks@gmail.com>
Date: Mon, Sep 26, 2016 12:49 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Hi Phil - I've been thinking of you and hope your Rx is going well. Thank you for the notice of Gettis's book. I have ordered it today and look forward to reading it! Thank you for the photograph also. It is startling how much this boy looks like my 16-year-old grandson Connor!!

On the other hand, I have held it up to compare it to the only photo I have of my ggf William George, and do not see an obvious likeness there. The hairline is similar, but the nose is more pronounced on the adult WGU, and the eyes don't seem to match. It would have been helpful to see the older man's mouth, but that is unfortunately covered by the long beard. The other weight against the assumption is its labeling as "George" even after so long a time, and not "Bill" as WGU apparently came to be called by the family.

There are six George Upchurches in my database:

1. son of Michael III, born 1757 in Brunswick County, VA, died 1830 in KY. *Quickly ruled out.*
2. son of William Clinton U. and Adeline Royster, born 1848 in Raleigh. *A possibility, except that judging by the approximate age it would have been taken around the time of the war when worries about a "bigger picture" might seem to lessen the chance of taking formal photos of children. However, WG and Eleanor did marry at Christmastime in 1863, so perhaps a photographer was hired to take pictures of other family members while they were dressed up. (but I know of no surviving photograph of the wedding couple.....)*
3. son of Jubal and Dicey Mainord, born 1859. *Unlikely.*
4. son of Nathaniel Smith and Sarah Ann Parker, born 1866 in Callahan, FL. *Also unlikely.*
5. son of John J. and Susan Hawkins, born 1891 in Callahan, FL. *Also unlikely.*
6. son of Bartley Jefferson and Aurora Ray, born 1874. *This one is my best guess, partly because of the homes through which it passed and partly because of the clothing style of what I'm guessing was the late 18th century.*

It would be great to nail a definite identity to this boy. If he has direct descendants, surely one would love to have the copy. Meanwhile, I'll browse the old photos of my own sons and of Connor to see if there is an "unsmiling" one to compare with it!

Sure hope you are feeling well. Thank you for sharing the latest updates to your collections!

peg

On Sat, Sep 24, 2016 at 3:50 PM, <phil@upchurchstory.com> wrote:

Hi Peggy--

I write to cover two items;

Item 1. The forwarded email reveals how the book on Grandfather B.J.U by Gettis Upchurch can be ordered in case you are interested. I ordered 11 copies to be shipped to N.C. to be signed by Gettis for each of my three children and eleven grandchildren. I ordered me a copy but it has not arrived. The book concentrates on the Civil War service of grandfather.

Item 2. A picture of George Upchurch has just come into my hands and I think it is almost certainly of your GGF William George Upchurch. Next week I will ask Jay Buck to scan and send it to you for your inspection and comment. The provenance can be partially established and some presumed. It came by mail to me on September 23, 2016 from Barbara Andrews Jones of Pittsboro, N.C. she being a daughter of Beatrice Martin Andrews a daughter of my Aunt Eleanor Marks Upchurch Martin. Barbara reports the the photo was part of the estate off Dan Martin a son of Aunt Ellie. I figure the photo was owned by Aunt Ellie and that she had obtained it at some point in time from the home of her father B.J. U. Over the years I have become aware the the children and grandchildren of B. J. U. took objects from the home of B.J. U. as the opportunity presented itself. Aunt Ellie would have heard much talk about Uncle William and furthermore she was named after his wife your GGM.

Subject: Photo George

From: phil@upchurchstory.com

Date: Tue, Sep 27, 2016 7:10 am

To: "Margaret Harris" <shadeofaaks@gmail.com>

Cc: "Miley-MU-14-16 Perry" <maperry45@yahoo.com>, "Gettis Upchurch" <Gettisupchurch@carolinax.com>

Hi Peggy---

Thanks for the six proposals. It seems we still have a long way to go to identify the George in the photo. No. six also has the burden that the son of BJU was called by his middle name "Malcolm--often "Mac" and not by his first name George. Also, the facial shape is no what I remembered from my vague recollection. It has just occurred to me that the photo resembles one I have seen of Miley Perry who married my aunt Bessie. If so the label Geo is wrong. I'll send this off to cousins Monk an Gettis to see what they have to say.

This photo exercise brings me to realize an opportunity for Allied Families. You may recall that in the UB issues I often had a Missing Links item. We are now extracting all of these and will migrate them to our Allied Families website and continue to add more Missing Links. The new opportunity I reference is that we can add Missing Links based on photos including this one .

Things are going well here.

Best Wishes~

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: [FWD: Meeting House: Confederate Sharpshooter and Country

Gentleman by Gettis Bradley Upchurch: History | Blurb Books]

From: Margaret Harris <shadeofaaks@gmail.com>

Date: Mon, September 26, 2016 12:49 pm

To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Hi Phil - I've been thinking of you and hope your Rx is going well. Thank you for the notice of Gettis's book. I have ordered it today and look forward to reading it! Thank you for the photograph also. It is startling how much this boy looks like my 16-year-old grandson Connor!!

On the other hand, I have held it up to compare it to the only photo I have of my ggf William George, and do not see an obvious likeness there. The hairline is similar, but the nose is more pronounced on the adult WGU, and the eyes don't seem to match. It would have been helpful to see the older man's mouth, but that is unfortunately covered by the long beard. The other weight against the assumption is its labeling as "George" even after so long a time, and not "Bill" as WGU apparently came to be called by the family.

There are six George Upchurches in my database:

1. son of Michael III, born 1757 in Brunswick County, VA, died 1830 in KY. *Quickly ruled out.*
2. son of William Clinton U. and Adeline Royster, born 1848 in Raleigh. *A possibility, except that judging by the approximate age it would have been taken around the time of the war when worries about a "bigger picture" might seem to lessen the chance of taking formal photos of children. However, WG and Eleanor did marry at Christmastime in 1863, so perhaps a photographer was hired to take pictures of other family members while they were dressed up. (but I know of no surviving photograph of the wedding couple.....)*
3. son of Jubal and Dicey Mainord, born 1859. *Unlikely.*
4. son of Nathaniel Smith and Sarah Ann Parker, born 1866 in Callahan, FL. *Also unlikely.*
5. son of John J. and Susan Hawkins, born 1891 in Callahan, FL. *Also unlikely.*
6. son of Bartley Jefferson and Aurora Ray, born 1874. *This one is my best guess, partly because of the homes through which it passed and partly because of the clothing style of what I'm guessing was the late 18th century.*

[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)

Subject: Re: Thanks

From: Margaret Harris <shadeofaoks@gmail.com>XX

Date: Wed, Feb 03, 2016 2:45 pm

To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Hi Phil - Thanks for your note. I am also gratified to learn you continue to research Agatha Butler, for I recently noticed that someone has posted an Upchurch tree onto Ancestry.com, still using "Mackey Johnson" as Nathan's wife..... Will look forward to your report. Perhaps she is worthy of another article in the *Bulletin*.

Congratulations on all your good work. Genealogy to-be-dones still surround me at my desk. Sometimes I feel like Mother Hubbard, with *ancestors* in place of too many little children, each demanding my attention all at the same time!

Peggy

On Wed, Feb 3, 2016 at 5:44 AM, <phil@upchurchstory.com> wrote:

Hi Peggy---

Many thanks for your renewal of your membership in Allied Families for 2016. Your check came yesterday. We are making good progress on enrolling the Nathan U.,I Family and hope to do more in 2016.

On another note---I have recently been working on Agatha Butler Upchurch and will soon send you a report on progress.

Best~

Phil Upchurch

--

Margaret Louise Harris

Please visit the website for my book:

<http://intheshadeofaoks.com>

Copyright © 2003-2016. All rights reserved.

[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)

Subject: Re: [FWD: Whitaker Music School Article]
From: Margaret Harris <~~shadeofoaks@gmail.com~~>
Date: Mon, May 23, 2016 1:50 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>
Attach: BookwomanISOdaisies3.jpg

Hi Phil - After my note to you I thought to check Ancestry.com to see if any public member trees might have posted a photo of Roxanna. There were several Upchurch and Dodd family trees that included her with correct dates, etc., but no pictures. Nor was I able to retrieve her by way of a google search, except for the Oakwood Cemetery record that I already have. Now you've got *me* curious to know what she looked like!

Springtime is finally here again also—golfing, weeding the garden, off to Oregon for a couple of weeks in June. The attached is a garden sculpture that Johnny created with a chainsaw from a dead tree stump—with added driftwood arms, twisted bicycle spoke eyeglasses, and a bonnet from the Goodwill store. What do you think of her?

peg

Copyright © 2003-2016. All rights reserved.

[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)

Subject: Re: Let me try this again...

From: Margaret Harris <~~shadeofaaks@gmail.com~~>

Date: Mon, Feb 29, 2016 6:08 pm

To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Attach: Nathan Upchurch I and his Family 29 Feb Version2.docx

Thank you, Jay. The rewrites on pp. 3, 4, & 11 look fine.

On p. 12 I took the liberty of listing the siblings of Gilbert in a "column" b/c it seemed to read more clearly.

On p. 13 I had to put my corrections back into italics, and I fear I still have not figured out how to enter strikeouts, which had been deleted in your version. The omission is probably because my version of MSWord is old. I actually use WordPerfect for my usual word processing, so I have never mastered Word and generally only use it as a passthrough when I electronically send it to someone else (We WordPerfect users being somewhat obsolete.....) Anyway, I did not change to italics the instances of dates or places that I had just added, only the names that I corrected (ex., *Hankins* for Hawkins, *Dodson* for Dobson, *Eulah* for Eula, etc.)

You guys have undertaken a massive project, but it looks well underway.

Best,
Peggy

On Mon, Feb 29, 2016 at 11:35 AM, <phil@upchurchstory.com> wrote:

Peggy

Sorry for sending you a PDF version of the file. I don't know what I was thinking at the time!

Anyway, here is the latest version incorporating the latest revisions. Let me know what you think.

Jay Buck/RPU

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: Let me try this again...

From: Margaret Harris <~~shadeofaaks@gmail.com~~>XXXXXXXX

Date: Fri, February 26, 2016 5:19 pm

To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Okay, Jay and Phil - I first apologize for my ineptitude with the editing process, but I have spent some time on this and believe it is now the best I can do. I went through my files carefully and found a few more citations to require a little bit further editing.

RE the first attachment: I couldn't figure how to make changes in the PDF file, but got the highlighter to work (although not how to *undo* it once I had something marked.....). And I learned to work the "sticky note icon." I hope the return of your PDF with my highlights will be comprehensible to you.

RE the second attachment: For pages 16, 17, and 18, I copied and pasted them into MS Word. Alas, then I failed to make the strike-through formatting function for me. So, I highlighted the places for your attention in yellow. Some of these are dates or places for suggested changes. The changes **in addition** to those I previously sent are marked with red, just so you can readily see them. I also highlighted the occasional "XID numbers" because I wasn't sure you had meant to include them. I suspect they slipped themselves in from the old *Upchurch Bulletin* pages.

I'm sorry for making all this more difficult for you. There were several mistaken name spellings I had not noticed before, and I tried to correct all as best I could. I trust you will tell me if I need to

5. William George U., b. 22 DEC 1837, d. 13 OCT 1895 (Raleigh NC) (Bur. Oakwood Cem.), md. 24 DEC 1863 Eleanor Marks U., 617[?] b. 28 NOV 1844 (Raleigh, NC), d. 4 OCT 1927 (Jacksonville, FL), (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC).

(I) Minnie Florine U., b. 12 OCT 1867 (Raleigh, NC), d. 27 NOV 1960 (Jacksonville, FL), md. 23 FEB 1887 Samuel Basil Norris, b. 26 JUL 1854, d. 13 OCT 1944 (Jacksonville, FL).

(1) Frank Wisconsin Norris, b. 25 APR 1894, d. SEP 1970 (Bur. Jacksonville, FL), md. 18 JUN 1921 (Jacksonville FL) Pearle Frances Hawkins, b. 4 MAR 1898, d. 6 APR 2859[?] 1962. (Bur. Jacksonville, FL).

(II) Harvey Clinton U., b. 1 NOV 1869 (Raleigh, NC), d. 21 JUL 1947 (Bur. Dover, NJ), md. 14 APR 1895 Anna S. Thomason.

(III) Delmer Demond U., b. 12 APR 1873 (Raleigh, NC), d. 19 MAR 1955 (Jacksonville, FL) (Bur. Raleigh, NC), md. 20 FEB 1900 Cora Ray Dunn, b. 8 SEP 1882, d. 13 MAY 1965 (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC).

(IV) Belle Williamson U., b. 22 JUN 1875 (Raleigh, NC), d. 21 MAR, 1968 (Jacksonville, FL), md. 13 FEB 1897 John Jones U., b. 18 MAR 1862, d. 980 16 FEB 1933 (Bur, Callahan, FL).

(V) William Garland U., b. 7 FEB 1878 (Raleigh, NC), d. 28 NOV 1950 (Bur. Pinecrest Cem., Mobile, AL), md. 1st 20 JUN 1902 Rebecca Pearle Hawkins, b. 1 AUG 174[?] 1882, d. 18 AUG 1932 (Bur. Lexington, NC), md. 2nd Hildegard Christina Meyer, b. 3 MAY 1897.

(VI) Eulah Gartrell U., b. 27 JUL 1881 (Raleigh, NC), d. 27 FEB 1964 (Jacksonville, FL), md. 1st 17 DEC 1902 James Hix Pollard, b. 31 JAN 1870, d. 18 AUG 1915 (Ashville, NC), (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC), md. 2nd 21 FEB 1918 Francis Dobson Hessey, b. 10 SEP 1860, d. 16 AUG 1918 (Melbourne, FL).

(1) James Hix Pollard, Jr., b. 8 OCT 1903, d. 1 JUN 1980 (Lauderdale Lakes, FL), md. Laura Graham, b. 12 JAN 1904.

(2) Martha Trezevant Pollard, b. 26 JUN 1905, d. 15 APR 1979 (Greenville, SC), md. George Talcott Augur, b. 24 MAY 1902, d. 1978

(3) Robert Carlton Pollard, b. 31 DEC 1907, d. 26 NOV 1962 (Daytona Beach, FL), md. Claudette Sconyers.

(4) Eulah Cleo Pollard, b. 28 JUN 1910, d. 28 DEC 1994, (Olney, MD), md. Thomas Fortson Murray, Jr., b. 2 JUN 1904, d. 28 DEC 1956 (Elberton, GA).

(5) Louise Robidere Pollard, b. 30 MAR 1915 (Melbourne, FL), d. 18 FEB 2002 (Jesup, GA), md. John William Harris, Sr., b. 11 DEC 1911 (Jacksonville, FL), d. 23 SEP 1987 (Atlanta, GA).

(6) Francis Dobson Hessey, Jr., b. 12 MAR 1919 (Melbourne FL), d. 21 APR 1989 (Gainesville, FL), md. Troy Searcy Tibbs.

(VII) Sadie Rowena U., b. 22 MAY 1883, (Raleigh, NC), d. 30 JUN 1978, (Jacksonville, FL)

(Bur. Oaklawn Cem.), md. 2 JAN 1904 John Henry Holcombe, Sr., b. 22 DEC 1881, d. 29 JAN 1956 (Jacksonville, FL), (Bur. Oaklawn Cem.)

(1) John Harry Holcombe, Jr., b. 8 OCT 1904, md. Laura Belle Simmons.

pg 2

B. A Presentation of Nathan Upchurch I, his Children, and Grandchildren

Nathan Upchurch I (ca. 1759-1835) married Agatha Butler (ca. 1764-1833). They had eight children:

1. Burtis Upchurch (ca. 1785-1845, Wake Co., NC) married Margaret Yates (ca. 1780-1857), Wake Co., NC). They had nine children:

- a. Abel (ca. 1808- ca. 1855)
- b. Bartlett (ca. 1809-1855)
- c. William Clinton (1813, Wake Co., NC- 1906, Raleigh, NC)
- d. Brinkley (1818-)
- e. Gilbert Burtis (1820, Wake Co., NC – 1895, Wake Co., NC)
- f. John Rice (1822 – 1909)
- g. Alfred E. (ca. ^{MVA}1823 -)
- h. Jackson (ca. 1826-)
- i. Jubal (1829-1863)

The identity of the wife is subject to some debate. He married about 1780 while living in the Upchurch enclave on the border of Wake and Franklin Counties in North Carolina. Some evidence indicates that his wife was nee Mackey Johnson. He did name a daughter Mackey Upchurch. Further, the fact that Julius Johnson sold Nathan a tract of land leads one to think that Nathan's wife was a daughter of Julius. However, an 1831 death record lists the wife of Nathan Upchurch as Aquilla Upchurch. Interestingly, Nathan also named a daughter Aquilla. We are left to speculate that Nathan married twice, first to Mackey and second to Aquilla. He served in the Revolutionary War as did his brothers Charles and Moses. Other brothers were Richard III, Benjamin, James, Jubal and Abel. His sisters were Frances, Betty, and Nancy. About 1803, Nathan and Moses moved west to the boundary of Chatham and Wake Counties, NC. Charles moved to Georgia. Richard III and Benjamin remained on the Wake/Franklin border near their birth place. Nathan died in 1835.

Suggested revision of above paragraph:

In 1972 Belle Lewter West published *Upchurch Family of England, Virginia and North Carolina*, the first known book of extensive research on the Upchurch family in America. Mrs. West's volume is the foundation of subsequent genealogical study of the Upchurch family, but a few of her relational conclusions were not sourced with specific documentation.

↓
pg 2

By her own admission on page 78, she did not extensively research the family of Nathan, although she does assign his wife's identity as "Mackey Johnson." This name assignment was apparently a supposition based upon the documented fact of Nathan's will listing "Mackey Cole" as one of his daughters, and of an earlier deed whereby Julius Johnson sold a tract of land to Nathan. Although it is also not sourced that Mr. Johnson had a daughter named Mackey, it seemed logical that if he had, then she must have become the wife of Nathan, and they subsequently named a daughter for her mother. For the next 28 years, therefore, Upchurch genealogists accepted this thesis.

Then in May 2000, a newspaper index at the North Carolina State Library led to the Meredith College microfilm of *The Star and North Carolina Gazette* of Raleigh, issue of Friday, June 7, 1833, and a notice of death, "On the 19th ultimo, of cancer (the pain of which she bore for many years) Mrs. Agatha Upchurch, wife of Nathan Upchurch, of this county, in the 69th year of her age."

Four years later (in 2004) another Upchurch researcher discovered in the Franklin County, North Carolina, Will Book A, pp. 158-159, the recorded will of John Butler, who named as one of his beneficiaries, "my daughter Agathy Upchurch."

Together, these two documents strongly suggest that Nathan's wife was Agatha, a daughter of John Butler of Franklin County. The court recording of John Butler's will is unfortunately not dated, but it is written into the record Book A immediately following

an unrelated will dated October 1794 and is followed by another unrelated will dated March 1794. It is therefore assumed that John Butler's probate was in 1794 also. That would indicate that Agatha Butler married Nathan Upchurch prior to 1794.

It was likely from Mrs. West's book also that the birth year of Nathan's first child, Burtis, was established as "1791." However, another microfilm located at Meredith College contains a death notice in the *Biblical Recorder* newspaper of Raleigh, for Saturday, October 18, 1845, that reads: "In this county, on the 10th instant, Mr. Burtis Upchurch, in the 60th year of his age, and for the last 23 years a strict member of the Baptist Church." If the obituary information is accurate, Burtis's birth year should be estimated at about 1785. Since Burtis is also believed to have been Nathan's first child, his birth date would suggest an estimated marriage date for Nathan Upchurch and Agatha Butler of about 1783 or 1784.

Nathan's Revolutionary War Pension Application, made in 1832, states that he was then aged 72 or 73, that he had been about 20 years old and living in Wake County when he was first mustered into service [in 1780] under the command of Colonel Moore, and marched with him from Wake Court House through North and South Carolina to eventually join with General [Horatio] Gates, who led combined forces into the Battle of Camden in South Carolina. Nathan described a second term of service [1781] under the command of Colonel Wooten, when he marched with his unit for several months crisscrossing North Carolina in chase of "Tories. . . who continued to fly before us, then marched to within four miles of Wilmington," when they learned of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, Virginia.

As an increasing number of old records from courthouses, churches, cemeteries, newspapers, and other sources become ever more readily available to genealogists, Upchurch researchers are all encouraged to report discoveries of new citations that may warrant corrections to earlier assumptions.



[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)

Subject: RE: First Draft Nathan edit
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Tue, Feb 16, 2016 6:09 am
To: "Margaret Harris" <shadeofaoks@gmail.com>

Hi Peg---

I do not recall that Julius ever was shown to have had a daughter Mackey.

We did not send you the revision yesterday. Will do so when Jay is in tomorrow. Let me explain.

Your suggestion that we revise the enrolled narrative of the enrolled Nathan U.,I Family came just as we were embarking on a major review of our entire www.alliedfamilies.com website. This is appropriate as since becoming webmaster last October Jay is now enough up to speed to allow this. Our former webmaster resisted changes. Consider that we crafted the content of the website on an experimental basis and sometimes hastily. Now with experience we can do better. Jay last week printed out the entire 500 pages for the website. The Nathan part consisted of about 20 pages. It is the first part we have started to upgrade with your help. Let me report on progress to date in two parts:

Part I--on which you helped---

The paragraph about Mackey which you revised and extended is super good. We will add an acknowledgement that you were the Cooperator who made the revision.

The Outline you revised has to be treated differently as to changes. This is because it is a reprint of what appeared in the Upchurch Bulletin. Because of this I think it wise to let the readers know what was changed/added so as to have a documented record of how/why/who made the changes. Therefore we are electing to leave the original wrong entries but to draw a line through them and to show corrections and additions in italics and that at the end to attribute the upgrades to a Cooperator--you in this case. I hope this is OK with you. This will be our procedure going forward throughout.

Part II The rest of the narrative. We have not finished reworking this but I will give you one example of a change. For resources cited one finds cemeteries. As it stands details on two cemeteries are given. In our revision this detail will be deleted and a link will be provided to another part of the website devoted to cemeteries. The link will show or somehow reveal which specific cemeteries relate to this particular enrolled family. We are still working on details. For example we might by the name of a person shown in the narrative use a symbol showing the location of the website where the cemetery in which that person is buried is annotated. Thus by the name of Bartley Jefferson Upchurch would be a symbol leading viewer to the annotated Inwood Church Cemetery where great detail will be found about the cemetery and its families. We are well along on our program of annotating cemeteries as a new process of documenting family history. After we are a little further along I hope you will have a look and critique this venture.

This revision of the cemetery aspect is just one item that needs revision. We have a big job to do to improve the website. Once the policy decisions have been made Jay can do the rest. Looking at a website unfold is like watching sausage being made.--not a good idea

Thanks ever so much for helping us get into the revision process. In the next Nathan U.,I E-Newsletter mention will be made of the update re the wife of Nathan so that cousins will know of your contribution.

Best~

Phil Upchurch

P. S.--Have not forgotten we need to add a link to your book--PU

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: First Draft Nathan edit
From: Margaret Harris <shadeofaoks@gmail.com>
Date: Mon, February 15, 2016 12:59 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)**Subject: Re: Butler document****From: Margaret Harris <~~shadefoaks@gmail.com~~>****Date: Fri, Feb 12, 2016 6:02 pm****To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>**

Dear Phil - You have already contributed to Upchurch genealogy immeasurably more than anyone else! And your method has the advantage over a published book, whose printed pages cannot be recalled to make future corrections. By serving as The Archivist Collection Center of research done by so many others—over years that have evolved from personal genealogist visits to courthouses and libraries, through a stage of massive library and genealogy society indexing and microfilming projects, and now to ongoing Internet publishing of documents and archived materials of heretofore undreamed of quantity—you have set up a platform for building knowledge by allowing for earlier errors to be corrected and disseminated.

I have judged your plan to donate your files to the NC State University library as very generous, as well as good fortune to have them accepted in such a distinguished institution. Professional librarians will be able to care for them in perpetuity. My own book was assembled and published precisely because I feared, with great rationale, that all of the documents I have assembled, not to mention the stories, of the people of history that I have "met" and learned to love along the way, will not be saved beyond my personal protection. (I like to think that Belle Lewter West had similar motivation.)

Thank you for trusting me to offer an opinion about your newest undertaking, which I see as excitingly ambitious! It should not be for me, however, to project success or not for a plan by six other people who are in charge, as well as "on the scene" in Wake County. Your website seems already to be drawing in extended family helpers, which can only be positive. Online family name projects seem to be another "new, new thing" in the evolution of genealogical dissemination. One example is for another of my own heritage: <http://trezavantfamilyproject.com>. It is set up, as yours is, in such a way that information can be updated by the webmaster at any time, and there is a link there for a viewer to contact the webmaster. The site is not password protected, but open to anyone who may be interested in the Trezavant family.

As for avoiding Dropbox, yes, I would appreciate exchanging "back-and-forths" via email attachments. I have actually already copied some of the Nathan bio from the web page onto my own computer, and I'm working on an edited draft. It takes time to reference my files in the hope of not compounding errors instead of "fixing" some. Maybe before Monday I can send you what I have done thus far, so you can see my method and perhaps correct my corrections!

Thanks again for your trust. You are an Upchurch hero to many, many followers!

Peggy

On Fri, Feb 12, 2016 at 11:21 AM, <phil@upchurchstory.com> wrote:

Hi Peggy---

I understand your agony about computers. I have struggled in many ways and often think the beast is against me. Beyond what you fear lies my frustration of the challenge people with different skills have communicating with each other. I had to wallow in anxiety for 18 months as I went from one person of experience to another to chart a path for our website upgrade. The search was successful but painful.

Anyway, I have a way to get around the Cloud issue that concerns you if you think it acceptable. On Monday when our Webmaster is in I can ask him to forward you from files on our computer the entire Nathan Upchurch, I narrative. You could then have it on your computer and make such changes as you would like and then email the new version back to Jay to review and put on our website. Do you see any problems with this? We would still use the DropBox approach for other cooperators as it has a lot of efficiency and potential. Still, I must say I am quite new at the DropBox process.

Let me explain my current approach to family history and solicit your advice. Somewhere along the way or even now it would have been logical for me to have said I am only interested henceforth only in my Nathan Upchurch, I Family and his direct ancestors. Somehow I started out trying to serve the entire American Upchurch family and swept up related families along the way. It has been a great journey and at any point I could ship my 40 four drawer file cabinets of family history information to the Upchurch Collection at N. C. State. They are on record as being willing to accept same. (I might add to the \$52,000 endowment). This is our contingency plan is i get wiped out by a truck tomorrow. A downside would be limited public

[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)

Subject: RE: Butler document

From: phil@upchurchstory.com

Date: Fri, Feb 12, 2016 12:21 pm

To: "Margaret Harris" <shadeofaaks@gmail.com>XXXX

Bcc: "Deb-14-15-16 aaHeck" <debrauheck@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

I understand your agony about computers. I have struggled in many ways and often think the beast is against me. Beyond what you fear lies my frustration of the challenge people with different skills have communicating with each other. I had to wallow in anxiety for 18 months as I went from one person of experience to another to chart a path for our website upgrade. The search was successful but painful.

Anyway, I have a way to get around the Cloud issue that concerns you if you think it acceptable. On Monday when our Webmaster is in I can ask him to forward you from files on our computer the entire Nathan Upchurch, I narrative. You could then have it on your computer and make such changes as you would like and then email the new version back to Jay to review and put on our website. Do you see any problems with this? We would still use the DropBox approach for other cooperators as it has a lot of efficiency and potential. Still, I must say I am quite new at the DropBox process.

Let me explain my current approach to family history and solicit your advice. Somewhere along the way or even now it would have been logical for me to have said I am only interested henceforth only in my Nathan Upchurch, I Family and his direct ancestors. Somehow I started out trying to serve the entire American Upchurch family and swept up related families along the way. It has been a great journey and at any point I could ship my 40 four drawer file cabinets of family history information to the Upchurch Collection at N. C. State. They are on record as being willing to accept same.(I might add to the\$52,000 endowment). This is our contingency plan is i get wiped out by a truck tomorrow. A downside would be limited public access.

However, in 2013 I and five others decided to launch Allied Families. I have given myself until my 91st birthday on February 9, 2019 to have Allied Families to the point that it can survive without me. I will be spending a lot of time and money to have a good outcome. Success would mean that our website would have a chance of being maintained far into the future (indefinitely?). On it would be super presentations of many of the 22 Upchurch Clans plus an equal number of allied families. To make this work we have to have the main focus in Wake County,N.C. That is where most of our documented families originated and where we have the best chance of recruiting dedicated volunteers. Our Cary Facility is a key to developing momentum in Wake County. So far, prospects look good. However, long term success depends on using some hired help. We are currently using a retired archivist, Mary Lou Brown, and a retired history teacher, Jay Buck, here in Chesterfield. They are skilled, interested in family history, and dedicated to our mission. We must have a similar cadre in Wake County and I am close to having a gem on board--Hope Blackford.

In order to have the system work I must recruit volunteers who will increasingly do certain things and report back increasingly to our office personnel, some paid and some volunteer. I will stay in the picture but increasingly more with a gentle hand.

With all of this said I would welcome you comments. Do you think we have a fair shot at our goal? Do you think we are on an unlikely journey? I am enjoying this journey but any number of things could cause me to make a ninety degree turn. You are one of the few people to whom I can address these concerns. The option you took of putting your energies into a book was a great one. Your product will be available for eons for people to read, enjoy and use as a base. I sometime agonize that I did not take that route. Probably too late now. Let me know if you have questions.

With apologies for so many words and all best wishes~

Phil Upchurch

| ----- Original Message -----

[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)**Subject: Re: Butler document****From: Margaret Harris** <shadeofaaks@gmail.com>XXXXXX**Date: Thu, Feb 11, 2016 1:30 pm****To: Phil Upchurch** <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Hi Phil - You may have begun your computer education after I did, but your expertise has now passed mine! I have resisted using "clouds" because of paranoia. So many of my friends have had their computers compromised for one reason or another, and sharing files makes me nervous, whether justified fear or not. I'll think about your proposal for a few days.

Meanwhile, I was able this morning to copy and paste the Nathan Upchurch biofile so that I could move it to the Word Perfect program that I use, and I have begun to edit my immediate family's stats. I can do it with different ink colors to indicate the changes or additions. In the next few days I could take a stab at rewriting the short paragraph about Nathan's wife. It should be minimal.

When done, I can save my WordPerfect file as a Word document and attache it to an email back to you. You can then see if you still think it necessary for me to "get inside" your web workings and potentially mess up something you have written by overwriting or accidentally deleting your hard work.

Peggy

On Thu, Feb 11, 2016 at 6:27 AM, <phil@upchurchstory.com> wrote:

Hi Peggy----

Many thanks for your most helpful reply. I will now be bold enough to ask you to take on a small task re our Nathan Upchurch, I Family but before doing so I must explain how our format of dealing with enrolled families is unfolding. We are having to learn as we go.

First, I will report that we are now embarked on a process of using our website and the enrollments there (such as the section for the enrollment of our Nathan U.,I Family) along with an account on the cloud in the form of Dropbox. Let me give one example of how our Dropbox account on the Cloud would work. We will transfer a copy of the entire Nathan Upchurch,I enrolled Family document to a section of our DropBox. We would then use that version to make corrections. At present I would be the default Coordinator of making changes in the Dropbox version. I hope you will work with me on this and in particular that you would correct the part about the wife of Nathan. Should you be willing I would be happy to have you play a broader role in this correction/update process of our shared enrolled family. You or I would be the only one authorized to make changes although others could make suggestions and offer proof. At some point when enough changes have been made our Webmaster Jay Buck will be notified and he would replace the website details with the upgraded version from DropBox. The upgraded version would remain on Dropbox for further changes as warranted. This same process would be used for all enrolled families. We would recruit a Coordinator for each of these entries from among the descendants of the Patriarch/Matriarch.

In case you are no familiar with Dropbox it is a free site for people we invite to participate. Each invitee has to establish and "account" but it is free. DropBox entries can be shared easily with collaborators with access being read only or conferring the ability to modify. It looks like a powerful tool for Allied Families

This process allows us to bring more collaborators into the fold for Allied Families. It also allows our Headquarters to vet changes that a Coordinator may propose.

I would appreciate you reaction to this proposal,

Looking forward to a N. C. trip!

Best~

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: Butler document**From: Margaret Harris** <shadeofaaks@gmail.com>**Date: Tue, February 09, 2016 6:18 pm****To: Beth Wyant** <beth.wyant@yahoo.com>

[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)**Subject:** Re: First Draft Nathan edit**From:** Margaret Harris <XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX@XXXXXXXXXXXX.com>**Date:** Mon, Feb 15, 2016 12:59 pm**To:** Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Sounds good. (Please forgive my muddled mention of Mackey Cole, confusing her with the Mackey Johnson who was supposed to be her mother. I will add Edmund Cole to my database, on your word. You can see that my head is spinning from effort to align so many individuals! Ancestry Trees seem to have no Julius Johnson with a daughter named Mackey. Has any document ever proven that he did?)

peg

On Mon, Feb 15, 2016 at 5:40 AM, <phil@upchurchstory.com> wrote:

Hi Peggy---

This morning I have reread your revision and note that as usual you have made a fine contribution. My thought now is that I will ask Jay to incorporate your revision into the narrative and then to send you the revised copy for you to review. All for efficiency. As we revise documents I have some concern that we do not have a good system for indicating who is making a given change. Your approach of using citations for sources makes this less of an issue as entries stand on their own based on the sources.

Re your comments on Mackey and Cole I am not sure about the total story. Let me give you an input and you can judge if it has meaning in the context of your revision. It is a fact that Nathan had a daughter Mackey Upchurch and that on August 9, 1816 in Wake County, N. C. she married Edmund Cole. I have researched this family with limited success. They had two children born in N.C. and Edmund died in 1834 in Gibson County, TN.

Re the Butler-Upchurch connection I have created a working file to learn more about our Butler Heritage but it will take a lot of sorting to have it all make sense. This has to be a low priority for now. Would be nice to have a cooperator interested in Butler. In theory you should be able to surface one by contacting Tree Owners on Ancestry.com but I have not had good success with this approach.

All for now~

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: First Draft Nathan edit**From:** Margaret Harris <XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX@XXXXXXXXXXXX.com>**Date:** Sun, February 14, 2016 5:23 pm**To:** Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Hi Phil - Here is what I have "fiddled with" so far. I hope the colors go through, b/c they show where I overwrote your words and dates. The final "essay" is longer than I would like, except that I think all of Nathan's descendants who have been carrying Mackey Johnson as their great-whatever grandmother for so many years deserve as full an explanation as possible for why I think she should be replaced. All is subject now to your re-editing of everything I am suggesting. I have only personally researched Nathan, Burtis and others of my own direct line, so I cannot contribute to the other children, siblings, etc.

For the first time, as I reviewed these files, a light bulb went on in my head that, since Nathan named her as "Mackey Cole" in his will, perhaps his daughter Mackey had married a guy named Cole! However, I could not quickly locate a "Mackey Cole" or any male Cole with a daughter named Mackey on Ancestry. I leave it up to somebody else researching North Carolina Johnsons or Coles, to look further.

I love your *2 blades of grass from 1 seed* reference. I have a copy of *Gulliver's Travels* somewhere around here, and I will look for it before answering your note of today. Your eulogy will be a good one. Your friend's family will appreciate your trouble to do it well.

[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)**Subject:** RE: Butler document**From:** phil@upchurchstory.com**Date:** Sun, Feb 14, 2016 7:57 am**To:** "Margaret Harris" <shadesfoaks@gmail.com>XXX

Hi Peggy---

Thanks for your comments and kind remarks. I will have Jay email you the Nathan U., I narrative tomorrow.

The Holy Grail for me now is to make Allied Families work after I am gone. I visualize all of my records in the growing Allied Families Facility where for years to come volunteers and some paid staff can help family researchers as they come in to look at the records under supervision. If the records have to go to N. C. State they will be less accessible but in that case I have a plan to negotiate with N.C. State to be more user friendly. Maybe they could have a person one afternoon per week to oversee users.

In the meantime we are mounting a substantial program of work under Allied Families to put large amounts of information online for easy public access. A robust Allied Families will grow and prosper and keep the online details accessible for decades to come.

Two things are very encouraging about our new Allied families venture. One is that increasingly people are volunteering to do serious work. Another is that we are increasingly seeing individuals write checks for \$100 to \$600 and that they repeat this on renewing. There are not a large number of these but enough to be encouraging. I attribute these good signs to our use of the concept of enrolled families. Give us another 12-18 months to flesh out our website and projects and we should know how much promise the future holds.

I had a look at the Trezevant family site and got some ideas. Thanks for sharing.

Hope springs eternal!

As a PS, knowing of your literary bent, I cannot resist telling a little story, Last October while in N.C. my lifelong friend, now 95, asked me if I would come and give the eulogy at his funeral. I was honored and said "yes". Since he was a Professor who researched grasses as forages for animals, it has since occurred to me that I would like to somehow in the eulogy use the passage about making two blades of grass grow where one grew before. I could not remember the origin of the quote. Yesterday I looked it up and learned it was from the early 1700's and was attributed to Johnathan Swift of Gulliver's Travels and maybe before that to the Persians. You are the only cousin I have with whom I feel comfortable in sharing this literary item. Now I must craft a version for the eulogy. It is so apropos. How I wish you and I lived near each other and could share more.

Affectionately.

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: Butler document

From: Margaret Harris <shadesfoaks@gmail.com>

Date: Fri, February 12, 2016 6:02 pm

To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Dear Phil - You have already contributed to Upchurch genealogy immeasurably more than anyone else! And your method has the advantage over a published book, whose printed pages cannot be recalled to make future corrections. By serving as The Archivist Collection Center of research done by so many others---over years that have evolved from personal genealogist visits to courthouses and libraries, through a stage of massive library and genealogy society indexing and microfilming projects, and now to ongoing Internet publishing of documents and archived materials of heretofore undreamed of quantity---you have set up a platform for building knowledge by allowing for earlier errors to be corrected and disseminated.

I have judged your plan to donate your files to the NC State University library as very generous, as well as good fortune to have them accepted in such a distinguished institution. Professional

[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)**Subject:** Re: Butler document**From:** Margaret Harris <~~shadeofaoks@gmail.com~~>**Date:** Tue, Feb 09, 2016 6:18 pm**To:** Beth Wyant <beth.wyant@yahoo.com>**Cc:** "<phil@upchurchstory.com>" <phil@upchurchstory.com>, Daniel-14-15 Phillips <~~danielgphillips@comcast.net~~>, Miley-14-Perry <~~maperry45@yahoo.com~~>

Hi Phil - Thank you for the new document of deed for Agatha Butler's brother Micajah. I am inserting it into my Butler file, which is admittedly rather thin. I have, of course, the obit for Agatha Upchurch found on microfilm at Meredith College in May 2000. I also have a copy of the microfilmed original of John Butler's will, and my transcription of it. I see that I ordered this film through the LDS Library in 2004, after you reported the existence of the will in the *Upchurch Bulletin* of Jan-June 2004. I cannot find reference to who it was among your contributors who first discovered this will, although it vaguely seems you might have told me at the time. In any case, it was a found treasure, for it gave us a second document to substantiate just who Nathan Upchurch's wife had been. These are two pieces of evidence to weigh heavily upon conclusion that Agatha Butler, daughter of John Butler of Franklin County, was Nathan's wife. My vote is to discard Mackey Johnson from her long-held post, unless some documentation to support the conjecture, based upon only the given name of one of Nathan's daughters, should be discovered.

I made a correction in my reading of the name of Elizabeth *Thaney* Upchurch (I had transcribed "Francey.")

And then I began to review and study my old files for this immediate family of Nathan's, including reviewing what I wrote in my own book, and reading your summation of his biography on alliedfamilies.com. Before I become even more confused with changes that perhaps should be made, I'll begin with the following:

- 1) In the bio for Nathan where you discuss the evidence for who his wife was, Agatha has accidentally been spelled "Aquilla."
- 2) As I pondered the evidence for dates of birth and marriage, I am now going back through other files, and offer the following suggestions:
 - a) Agatha Butler's birth year can safely be estimated to be about 1764, if her obituary of 1833 is correct that she died "in her 69th year."
 - b) Nathan's birth date can safely be estimated as about 1859, based upon his 1832 Rev. War Pension application, in which he states his age as 73.
 - c) Burtis Upchurch's birth date has been carried by Upchurch records as 1781. However, his obit in *The Biblical Recorder* on Oct. 18, 1845, states that he died "in the 60th year of his age," which would estimate his birth year to be 1785. If Burtis was indeed Nathan and Agatha's first child, it follows also, I guess, that their estimated marriage date might be conjectured as closer to 1783 or 1784, rather than the 1780 that we have been reporting.

On your web page I followed on down to my own immediate Upchurch family. There are a few misspellings and at least one error of burial. I will review the list more carefully and send you the corrections that I know about. Would you like for me to also add the death dates for all of them? As my sister Pam says, our own generation is now "at the head of the line."

Thank you for keeping ever vigilant to publish our *huge* Upchurch heritage with every accuracy available to us. If they ever had a total family reunion party in heaven, their combined weight would likely crash through a cloud!

Happy Valentine's Day to all,
Peggy

On Mon, Feb 8, 2016 at 8:00 AM, Beth Wyant <beth.wyant@yahoo.com> wrote:

Hi Phil,

Thank you for all of this. It is so exciting to have important discoveries.

I know a John Butler from Franklin Co. I think. Think I'll catch up with him on this. I'll let you know if it looks like he is a descendent. Are any DNA's being done?

Regards, Beth

[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)**Subject: Re: Butler document****From: Margaret Harris** <~~shadeofaoks@gmail.com~~>XXXX**Date: Sun, Feb 14, 2016 6:55 pm****To: Phil Upchurch** <phil@upchurchstory.com>

I found my copy of *Gulliver's Travels*, a 1999 paperback. In the Introduction by editor Leo Damrosch, he quotes a king "expressing [to Gulliver] a philosophy very close to Swift's own—that a person who could make two ears of corn grow where only one had grown before would be more valuable 'than the whole race of politicians put together.'" A nice tribute to your friend. (Perhaps I should set aside this book in my to-be-reread stack! Sounds like this 1726 story is still timely.....)

I will watch for Jay's email. Meanwhile, I sent a first draft of what I have written so far in a separate note to you about an hour ago.

peg

On Sun, Feb 14, 2016 at 6:57 AM, <phil@upchurchstory.com> wrote:

Hi Peggy---

Thanks for your comments and kind remarks. I will have Jay email you the Nathan U.,I narrative tomorrow.

The Holy Grail for me now is to make Allied Families work after I am gone. I visualize all of my records in the growing Allied Families Facility where for years to come volunteers and some paid staff can help family researchers as they come in to look at the records under supervision. If the records have to go to N. C. State they will be less accessible but in that case I have a plan to negotiate with N.C. State to be more user friendly. Maybe they could have a person one afternoon per week to oversee users.

In the meantime we are mounting a substantial program of work under Allied Families to put large amounts of information online for easy public access. A robust Allied Families will grow and prosper and keep the online details accessible for decades to come.

Two things are very encouraging about our new Allied families venture. One is that increasingly people are volunteering to do serious work. Another is that we are increasingly seeing individuals write checks for \$100 to \$600 and that they repeat this on renewing. There are not a large number of these but enough to be encouraging. I attribute these good signs to our use of the concept of enrolled families. Give us another 12-18 months to flesh out our website and projects and we should know how much promise the future holds.

I had a look at the Trezevant family site and got some ideas. Thanks for sharing.

Hope springs eternal!

As a PS, knowing of your literary bent, I cannot resist telling a little story, Last October while in N.C. my lifelong friend, now 95, asked me if I would come and give the eulogy at his funeral. I was honored and said "yes". Since he was a Professor who researched grasses as forages for animals, it has since occurred to me that i would like to somehow in the eulogy use the passage about making two blades of grass grow where one grew before. I could not remember the origin of the quote. Yesterday I looked it up and learned it was from the early 1700's and was attributed to Johnathan Swift of *Gulliver's Travels* and maybe before that to the Persians. You are the only cousin I have with whom I feel comfortable in sharing this literary item. Now I must craft a version for the eulogy. It is so apropos. How I wish you and I lived near each other and could share more.

Affectionately.

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: Butler document**From: Margaret Harris** <~~shadeofaoks@gmail.com~~>XX**Date: Fri, February 12, 2016 6:02 pm****To: Phil Upchurch** <phil@upchurchstory.com>

[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)**Subject: RE: Butler document****From: phil@upchurchstory.com****Date: Thu, Feb 11, 2016 7:27 am****To: "Margaret Harris" <shadofoaks@gmail.com>****Cc: Jay@upchurchstory.com**

Hi Peggy----

Many thanks for your most helpful reply. I will now be bold enough to ask you to take on a small task re our Nathan Upchurch, I Family but before doing so I must explain how our format of dealing with enrolled families is unfolding. We are having to learn as we go.

First, I will report that we are now embarked on a process of using our website and the enrollments there (such as the section for the enrollment of our Nathan U., I Family) along with an account on the cloud in the form of Dropbox. Let me give one example of how our Dropbox account on the Cloud would work. We will transfer a copy of the entire Nathan Upchurch, I enrolled Family document to a section of our DropBox. We would then use that version to make corrections. At present I would be the default Coordinator of making changes in the Dropbox version. I hope you will work with me on this and in particular that you would correct the part about the wife of Nathan. Should you be willing I would be happy to have you play a broader role in this correction/update process of our shared enrolled family. You or I would be the only one authorized to make changes although others could make suggestions and offer proof. At some point when enough changes have been made our Webmaster Jay Buck will be notified and he would replace the website details with the upgraded version from DropBox. The upgraded version would remain on Dropbox for further changes as warranted. This same process would be used for all enrolled families. We would recruit a Coordinator for each of these entries from among the descendants of the Patriarch/Matriarch.

In case you are no familiar with Dropbox it is a free site for people we invite to participate. Each invitee has to establish and "account" but it is free. DropBox entries can be shared easily with collaborators with access being read only or conferring the ability to modify. It looks like a powerful tool for Allied Families

This process allows us to bring more collaborators into the fold for Allied Families. It also allows our Headquarters to vet changes that a Coordinator may propose.

I would appreciate you reaction to this proposal,

Looking forward to a N. C. trip!

Best~

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: Butler document**From: Margaret Harris <shadofoaks@gmail.com>****Date: Tue, February 09, 2016 6:18 pm****To: Beth Wyant <beth.wyant@yahoo.com>****Cc: "<phil@upchurchstory.com>" <phil@upchurchstory.com>, Daniel--14-15****Phillips <danielgphillips@comcast.net>, Miley--14 Perry****<maperry45@yahoo.com>**

Hi Phil - Thank you for the new document of deed for Agatha Butler's brother Micajah. I am inserting it into my Butler file, which is admittedly rather thin. I have, of course, the obit for Agatha Upchurch found on microfilm at Meredith College in May 2000. I also have a copy of the microfilmed original of John Butler's will, and my transcription of it. I see that I ordered this film through the LDS Library in 2004, after you reported the existence of the will in the *Upchurch Bulletin* of Jan-June 2004. I cannot find reference to who it was among your contributors who first discovered this will, although it vaguely seems you might have told me at the time. In any case, it was a found treasure, for it gave us a second document to substantiate just who Nathan Upchurch's wife had been. These are two pieces of evidence to weigh heavily upon conclusion that Agatha Butler, daughter of John Butler of Franklin County, was Nathan's wife. My vote is to discard Mackey Johnson from her long-held post, unless

[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)**Subject:** RE: First Draft Nathan edit**From:** phil@upchurchstory.com**Date:** Mon, Feb 15, 2016 6:40 am**To:** "Margaret Harris" <shadeofaoks@gmail.com>

Hi Peggy---

This morning I have reread you revision and note that as usual you have made a fine contribution. My thought now is that I will ask Jay to incorporate your revision into the narrative and then to send you the revised copy for you to review. All for efficiency. As we revise documents I have some concern that we do not have a good system for indicating who is making a given change. Your approach of using citations for sources makes this less of an issue as entries stand on their own based on the sources.

Re you comments on Mackey and Cole I am not sure about the total story. Let me give you an input and you can judge if it has meaning in the context of your revision. It is a fact that Nathan had a daughter Mackey Upchurch and that on August 9, 1816 in Wake County, N. C. she married Edmund Cole. I have researched this family with limited success. They had two children born in N.C. and Edmund died in 1834 in Gibson County, TN.

Re the Butler-Upchurch connection I have created a working file to learn more about our Butler Heritage but it will take a lot of sorting to have it all make sense. This has to be a low priority for now. Would be nice to have a cooperator interested in Butler. In theory you should be able to surface one by contacting Tree Owners on Ancestry.com but I have not had good success with this approach.

All for now~

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: First Draft Nathan edit**From:** Margaret Harris <shadeofaoks@gmail.com>**Date:** Sun, February 14, 2016 5:23 pm**To:** Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Hi Phil - Here is what I have "fiddled with" so far. I hope the colors go through, b/c they show where I overwrote your words and dates. The final "essay" is longer than I would like, except that I think all of Nathan's descendants who have been carrying Mackey Johnson as their great-whatever grandmother for so many years deserve as full an explanation as possible for why I think she should be replaced. All is subject now to your re-editing of everything I am suggesting. I have only personally researched Nathan, Burtis and others of my own direct line, so I cannot contribute to the other children, siblings, etc.

For the first time, as I reviewed these files, a light bulb went on in my head that, since Nathan named her as "Mackey Cole" in his will, perhaps his daughter Mackey had married a guy named Cole! However, I could not quickly locate a "Mackey Cole" or any male Cole with a daughter named Mackey on Ancestry. I leave it up to somebody else researching North Carolina Johnsons or Coles, to look further.

I love your *2 blades of grass from 1 seed* reference. I have a copy of *Gulliver's Travels* somewhere around here, and I will look for it before answering your note of today. Your eulogy will be a good one. Your friend's family will appreciate your trouble to do it well.

Peggy

--

Margaret Louise Harris

Please visit the website for my book:

<http://intheshadeofaoks.com>

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS XFD-3663

REC'D 27 AUG 2016

August 22, 2016

Dear Phil,
All good wishes that
your therapy will be
perfectly effective and with
minimum discomfort for you.

And congratulations,
thank you, and extra good
wishes for your Allied Family
project.

Take special care
of yourself. Lots of folks
out here will be thinking
of you

Sincerely,

Peggy

Mrs. Margaret Louise Harris
3106 Old Town Rd.
Missoula, MT 59802-3255
24 AUG 16 PM 02 T

27 AUG 2016

ML

She is already
paid on 2016 member.
This is an extra
contribution. All
at operation:

R. P. Y.

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

XDP-3463

Dear Phil,

REC'D
11 SEP 2015

Thanks for the mail packet awaiting my return home from a little vacation that we extended a few extra days.....

I am actually just as innocent about how websites are written as you profess to be. So don't worry if adding links to "outside" sites is too awkward for the design of either upchurchstory.com or alliedfamilies.com. I've lately been searching for other Internet sites dedicated to particular surnames in my tree, and my in-house guru suggested that their links could be added to my page for the benefit of unknown viewers who are "always" searching, just as you and I are. So far, I've found only yours and one other surname research page, but I'll continue to look for others.

However, if you do add a tab on the Upchurch site to open a list of books, that would indeed seem to be an appropriate place for a link to my book (and maybe others). I would like to see the catalog of your library of family history books.

As for publishing my book's index, that would be fine except for one thing: It has no index! To my great regret, however multiple reasons at the time, I decided to forgo an index at the last minute before publication. And have been sorry ever since! I even have to rely on the Table of Contents to refer back to something written by myself!

I'm enclosing my *Bulletin* dues for the year, with my apology for neglecting to remember this. I fear the disorganization of my desk—and life—is not improving with the years. ☺

★

Margaret Louise Harris
3106 Old Pond Road
Missoula, Montana 59802
shadeofoaks@gmail.com
Website: InTheShadeOfOaks.com
406-728-6615

Best to you as always,

12 SEP 2015

Nathan/Bulletin
CS-25

Jenny

ALL Note that this
is a 2016 membership
payment RPH

September 5, 2015

Enclosure

★ I see that I did send this in January, after all — so just apply it to 2016!
Thanks —

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

XID-3463

I. NATHAN U, I - Head of Class

A. GILBERT U

CS-25

1. WILLIAM GEORGE U

Q. EULAH GARTRELL U

i. LOUISE ROBIDERE POLLARD

For Intercession

See Inactive

File

(I) MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS



Upchurch & Allied Families Association

Upchurch and Allied Families, Inc. is a not for profit organization under which Phil Upchurch, colleagues, and members perform family and local history work. See www.alliedfamilies.com and www.upchurchstory.com.
Contact Phil at (636) 898-8516 or (314) 313-4734 (cell)

AUGUST 23, 2015

Dear Peggy -

Thank you for your email of the 21st and for linking your webpage to our upchurchstory.com. I am certainly willing to reciprocate but have to figure out how and when. The Home Page for both of our webpages are due for an upgrade. Our webmaster, Teresa, is a little touchy about repeated changes, cautions, etc. So we have to do our homework. We have not gotten very far on planning revisions for upchurchstory.com so I will start there.

WWW.UPCHURCHSTORY.COM website

I need to rethink my Swift Creek project. It has good visibility on the website but little content. I have a deep interest but given my priority on Allied Families it is almost a bridge too far (remember the saying).

However the Family History Tab has a drop down tab for Videos. I think we could add a drop down tab for [upchurch](http://upchurchstory.com)

Books which would provide a perfect entrance for linking to your website and commentary/reviewing other YouTube related books.

I am a little reluctant to make such one change without thinking this through as to details about the structure of the drop down book tab and other changes needed on the website as well. I just need to get busy & get it done.

A second issue about a drop down book tab on the website concerns a related project for our other website entitled "Index Deployment" on which I will comment below

WWW.ALLIEDFAMILIES.COM website

We are currently developing the method whereby our Headquarter Staff could take down information under our Resource Tab and add material and then put it back up without disturbing our Website. In theory the Resource Tab pdf could grow to 10,000 pages - all searchable - and containing several hundred digitized Briefs that are especially important

more to the point of your suggestion we are removing the Projects Tab for our AF website

A copy of the 5 page draft is enclosed. In theory Parts II and beyond would summarize the substance of projects - maybe another huge pdf file.

I call your attention to Project No 2 INDEX DEPLOYMENT and ask for your input on this. Would you be willing for us to deploy the Index of your books under this Project along with the deployment of indexes for dozens of other books. I would be most grateful for your thoughts on this particular project. I think it is unique and would provide a great service. Comments on the other Projects would be welcome as well.

I realize all of this is convoluted and gets deep into the family money weeds. If you want to just let it pass by with minimum thought I will still name it on my list & link it your website - somehow.

Thanks for your kind comments

Phil Yachewitz

MARGARET LOUISE HARAS

XIP- 3463

ROBERT P. UPCHURCH

351 Shetland Valley Court

Chesterfield, MO 63005-4840

Home phone (636) 530-6022 Cell (314) 313-4734

email: phil@upchurchstory.com Website: <www.upchurchstory.com>



14 APR 2012

Dear Peggy -

Still keeping you in the loop I provide
herewith a copy of the 17 Page master outline for
the ^{5TH GEN} Nathan U, I / Gilbert U Subclan through the 9th
generations. I am sending this also to Cousin
Gethu & Mark so that we can see how it
fit into the book we are writing on my
GF Bartley Jefferson U. It could be an appendix - but
I think we should get it typed, and get N. C. State
Union to put it on-line so we could just refer
to it there.

Getting this one put on line would be a
prototype for about 100 of such Subclan Master
Outlines I have. I would need to prepare a
Master Outline for Generations 1-5 which would
be a common introductory Chapter for all 100 Subclan
Master Outlines. We are currently making a big
push to get the UB & England's issues digitized
& on-line - - I hope Master Outlines can be
put in the que. — Love

Phil Upchurch

cc Kay Schmitter with enclosure

only when I talked with Frances by phone that I learned the reason her father & my uncle were named WISCONSIN.

I am delighted you and Gethse are in contact. Let me offer a few words about his part of our family. Gethse is very proud of his southern heritage (as am I) but I would not berate Holden as Gethse does. I forgive him for this sort of transgression as he is really a marvel at digging out family details on the Civil War and otherwise.

His father Frank Jefferson U, Sr [Called in the family "Frank Junior" although his father, my Uncle was Frank Jones U.] was my 1st cousin to 1918, now deceased. FSU, Sr graduated in Textile at N.C. State, served in China in WWII (with Gen Arnold who was later to marry my sister). FSU, Sr established a very successful textile machinery supply company in Charlotte. His 3 sons & 1 dau worked in the business. There is some disharmony among the 4. FSU, Sr inherited his father's land in Rhamkette and also the bulk of the land originally owned by Hegemony in 1870[±] by GF BSU & brother WBU. This latter came about because FSU, Sr agreed to support Aunt Maude in her late years. She was the last surviving child of Bartley that held title to his home place. Acquiring title to the land in the 1960's FSU, Sr would never allow it to be sold or developed. About five years ago

the Rasmakatte land of F14, 51 was divided among the four children of F14, 5 upon his death. Over the years this land has become very valuable as the city has enveloped it. The land belongs to each of the four children is worth several million dollars. I don't know that I needed to provide all of this detail but thought a little insight might be helpful at some point. As a further note I have never thought I needed to be in line to get any of the land. As its disposition was being decided in the 1950's I already had my rights on distant horizons all of which washed and well.

I have read the Internet summaries for Smith & Hayek and am very impressed. Just now I am finishing a book on the Seal visit to Bill Osama Bin Laden. It gives an exceptional view of how the Modern world has come to view developments over the last 50-70 years. Smith & Hayek come next if I can buy or borrow from my local library.

Washington, Lincoln, Reagan - not bad - but I muse about what Lincoln might have done to avoid war in the first place. I think Sam Houston was the one who might have done so but he did not seek the mantle.

Fondly

Phil Yshurch

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

XIR 3463

Margaret Louise Harris
3106 Old Pond Road
Missoula, Montana 59802
shadeofoaks@gmail.com
Website: InTheShadeOfOaks.com
406-728-6615

February 20, 2012

REC'D
25 FEB 2012

Dear Phil,

→ PLACED IN THEIR BIO FILES FOR LATER PROCESSING - RPH 27 FEB 2012

Here are my Royster group sheets for Jacob, David, David Jr., and James Daniel. I'm pretty sure you own the Amis, Ray, and Vickers books that are referenced, so I only enclosed one page that I happened to have two copies of.

I haven't collected details of the peripheral cousins unless the information just dropped in while I was looking for my direct lines. The exception here is James Daniel, whose children's names are just too interesting to bypass.

Thanks again for the Len Henderson Royster information, however. He counts for more because of his contracting association with W. G. U. Raleigh seems to have been a city of many energetic citizens between the end of the Civil War and the first quarter of the twentieth century. Today I applaud their efforts to preserve the buildings—and the trees and flowers!—of yesterday while they continue to build and carry on business for now and the future.

As ever,



Enclosures

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

ROBERT P. UPCHURCH

351 Shetland Valley Court

Chesterfield, MO 63005-4840

Home phone (636) 530-6022 Cell (314) 313-4734

email: phil@upchurchstory.com Website: <www.upchurchstory.com>



14 FEB 2012

PEGGY HARRIS

GETTIS UPCHURCH

MONIK PERRY

Hi Cousin -

Gettis led me to an article on Leonard Rayster,
^{OF HIS 7 PAGE BIOFILE}
 Copy attached along with my extract sheet. This
 is quite relevant to our heritage as Uncle William
 was closely associated with the masons & shapers
 mentioned. I think it quite likely that the builders
 mentioned built Uncle William's House and the
 home of Bartley Jefferson II. in Rhamkette. Note that
 they built Uncle William building at 206-208 Fayetteville
 Street in 1886

Additionally I finally got around to checking
 on my copy of Shopper's map re Uncle William's
 house. I created an extract on 14 FEB 2012, copy
 enclosed.

A further study of deeds, maps, internet
 sites, etc will inform us more as to our
 heritage in Raleigh & Wake County. We keep
 making nice baby steps -

Az Ever

Cousin Phillip

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

Margaret Louise Harris
3106 Old Pond Road
Missoula, Montana 59802
shadeofoaks@gmail.com
Website: InTheShadeOfOaks.com
406-728-6615

REC'D
16 FEB 2012

February 13, 2012

Dear Phil,

Thank you again for another great packet! And, of course, for your “meaty” letter, with your most generous invitation to join you at the NCSU luncheon to celebrate the establishment of “our” special Upchurch Collection. I yearn to be able to accept and go, but it just doesn’t seem doable this year. My sisters and two nieces have organized a beach gathering for our immediate family for the week beginning July 7. And, since that event will also be on the east coast, our commitment to go there really does not reasonably coordinate with an early June event at a similar distance. We already feel some trepidation over the prospect of sitting on airplanes for the length of time required to cross the whole country (due to back compression, etc.), and doing it twice (actually 4 times) within 5 weeks is probably not a good idea.

Thank you immensely for inviting us to share the honor of what is actually *your* gift to the school and to Upchurch posterity. If we lived even half as close to “the East” as we do, we would find a way to make the special trip to pay honor *to you*. I will mark the date on my calendar so I can send telepathic good wishes for the happy event—a Grand Opening of great significance!

I’m delighted to hear of your book project for Bartley Jefferson’s story. The three-way collaboration sounds like a perfect idea—may each of you prod the other two to get on with it! I want to read it, and I’ll be interested in everything it will say about all the ancestors you choose to include. The setting for Bartley’s (Jeff’s) early life is known only superficially to me, so any family details you can add will be most welcome. As you know, genealogy led me also to a fascination with the Civil War, and I look forward to reading more about this great-great-uncle’s war experience—which evidence suggests wounded but did not break him.

For the later years, although I collected a bunch of Wake County deed documents for my great-grandfather William George, all the buying and selling of properties rather overwhelmed me, and his partnerships with either Bartley or other men only added to the complexity of financial interactions. That it took more than a dozen years for his estate holdings to be unwound caused me to speculate that, not unlike current times, his heirs tried to “wait for the market to recover. . . .” I confess I was totally unaware that any Internet information about him was available—and I’d love to know where I might access that. I’ll never rule out trying to write more about him as a “complete person,” but at the moment I don’t feel I really know the depth of the man. I added facts that I had gathered about his business career in my chapter 58, pages 329-333. I do regret now that I didn’t index *In the Shade of Oaks*, a decision I made after I realized how thick the book was going to be without adding what would have been possibly another 20 pages. But my failure to do so is a justifiable criticism in the *NGS Quarterly* review (copy enclosed)—that I feel lucky to have received. In any case, I wouldn’t set as a condition the clearing of my desk, for I despair that might never happen again. . . .

I like the idea of a new Five-Year Plan! Will think of plagiarizing it. And how wonderful that you will begin yours with a trip to Ireland! If I had a gazillion dollars I would spend a year there, traveling every winding road. Which counties will you visit? I think you will love the beautiful countryside. I thought the cows to be the largest I had ever seen! Thank you once more for your special and most kind invitation to North Carolina, and my sincerest regrets that we cannot do it.

Your proud cousin,

Peggy

Enclosure

to gain the right to vote, and to have their voices heard in Jefferson City and Washington, D.C. Readers gain a better understanding of the issues that brought us to blows, and the post-war compromises that enabled victor and vanquished to forge an uneasy (some might say unholy), peace.

Tom Pearson
St. Louis, Missouri
89ilguy@gmail.com

book features an extensive historical bibliography.

Placing ancestors from many different family groups in one historical era confuses the genealogy, however. On pages 290-93 ten different families are briefly glimpsed. The lack of an index compounds the confusion. Without it, readers cannot easily locate more complete discussions of a given family.

Harris's presentation could be described as narrative style without numbering. Scarce citations and the use of published compilations rather than original sources to prove lineages places the reliability of genealogical content in question. Appendix D pedigree charts contain only names and birth and death years, insufficient information to allow readers to separate families and follow proofs of relationships.

Developing both a large span of history and a complete genealogy in one volume is difficult. Nevertheless, this book is very readable and teaches much about past eras and roles the author's ancestors played in them.

Darlene L. Hunter, CG
Woodbridge, VA
dhunter528@aol.com

→ *In the Shade of Oaks: A Story of American Heritage.* By Margaret Louise Harris. Published by the author; 3106 Old Pond Road; Missoula, MT 59802; 2009; Order <http://www.intheshadeofoaks.com>. ISBN 978-0-615-30144-0. xiii, 435 pp. Appendixes, bibliography, photographs, maps. Hardcover. \$35.00 (shipping \$5.00).

The author places her ancestors in the context of a large span of history with mixed results. A gifted storyteller, Harris is particularly successful when using a Virginia regimental history to describe Thomas Poindexter Pollard's Civil War experience [pp. 121-64]. Her compelling description of the old Blandford Church makes the reader want to visit in person [p. 38].

Photographs and illustrations starting each chapter are very effective. Several interesting documents are reproduced including William G. Upchurch's employment letter illustrating his Civil War service exemption [p. 166]; an 1831 letter from a Virginia tutor to his New Hampshire parents describing Nat Turner's Rebellion [p. 308]; and the 1650-52 letters written by Michael Upchurch found in the Ferrar Collection [Appendix A]. The

Education and Ontario Family History: A Guide to Resources for Genealogists and Historians. By Marian Press. Published by Dundurn Press; 3 Church Street, Suite 500; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; M5E 1M2; 2011. ISBN 978-1-55488-747-7. 169 pp. Appendix. Paperback. \$19.99.

Author Marian Press has laid out her book in what appears to be reverse order, yet it works very well. Her opening chapter

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

XJP-3463

ROBERT P. UPCHURCH

351 Shetland Valley Court

Chesterfield, MO 63005-4840

Home phone (636) 530-6022 Cell (314) 313-4734

email: phil@upchurchstory.com Website: <www.upchurchstory.com>

1 FEB 2012

Dear Cousin Peggy -

Your lovely letter of January 24, 2012 fills me with emotion and gratitude. Your birthday wishes are appreciated as are your checks for the 2012 UB and for the Endowment. As they say no good deed goes unpunished - so I say:

We have an effort underway to start digitizing and putting on-line parts of the Upchurch Collection starting with all of the UB & Englandia issues. More on that in the weeks ahead.

Sallaine & I are in great health and we count on 2012 being a winner for us all. Sorry about February 2 loss. I send best wishes for continued recovery.

Re your GGF, my Great Uncle William, I have news of a sort. Over the last several years two of my 1st cousins once removed - Gettie Bradley U & Miley Albert Perry "Maule", and I have grown close. Gettie is an absolute expert on the Civil War and has concentrated on the service of Bartley J. Perry, my GF & his GGF. He gave every intention of writing

2.

Bartley's story but seemed not to get started. Recently I suggested that we and Mark and I join forces to write a book on the life & times of Bartley. Both Gertie & Mark endorsed the idea so now I have to write a beginning chapter to get Bartley up to the time he enlisted. Gertie will do the Civil War part and we will go jointly from there on. Great Uncle William will be a part of the story from the standpoint that Bartley (called Puff) and Bill were partners. Gertie is very expert in finding details on the Internet and he often finds details on Uncle William. At some point I'll feed this aspect to you.

Having up to the above I would like to offer you encouragement to write a book on Uncle William - as soon as you get your desk cleared off. He is a fascinating study and the National Archives can need to have his uniqueness documented. The chapter in your book tells part of the story - but there is more. The one incident we have as a negative comment on Uncle William need not be ignored - but the other 99%+ needs emphasis. Sleep on this - two nights if necessary.

Thank you for your added comments about our family in Jacksonville. I am always hungry for the slightest input. Enclosed in an extra sheet showing how I have captured your comments and transposed them to profiles.

On the health issue I was reminded in a recent phone conversation with Monk of another blind child of Gilbert - Nathan U XFD-109 which I failed to include in my digest of the issue. His blindness adds weight to the assumption that more than coincidence was involved. His 3 Stem Profile enclosed.

You asked about Nathaniel Swann U. A copy of his 6 Page - 17 Stem Profile is enclosed. (Medical Packet not sent) I think we can conclude his mental problem was not old age senility, etc.

Your WWI read reminds me that I have an entire book written on one day of that horrible war - maybe May 16, 1918 - on the same front - Poor leadership, men slaughtered by the thousands. My book finished last night is about the Dark Days of Camelot (JFK) - All politicians seem to be flawed - some more than others. Before that I finished two books on Intelligent Design which I had requested for Christmas. I was woefully ill informed about the subject but am now up to speed - except I must now buy a current book on evolution to get up to speed on that aspect.

The past two months have been catch-up months for me as I have tried to become more or less current on correspondence, projects, etc.. I am pleased with progress but people keep throwing stuff over the transom! Also, I keep inventing things to do - and Tax season is just around the corner.

In April we have a trip to Ireland on the schedule. Then we plan to be in NC 23 MAY - 13 JUN. We hope to have some Upchurch Gatherings while there. of special note - N.C. State University will hold a small luncheon 12-2 on 15 JUN 2012 to commemorate the establishment of the Upchurch Collection & Endowment. A "book plate" will be included for placement in each book in the Upchurch Collection. I am entitled to invite a few people as guests. I would be delighted to have you and Johnny or two of my guests if it could be worked into your schedule. You can let me know if this is possible. It would be a great joy to have you there.

And now I must work on my new 5-year plan to take effect on my 84th Birthday 9-FEB. Hope Spring Eternal!

Fondly

Phil Upchurch

Sunrise
GREETINGS®

Photography by Vintage Images

RBGC 85170 # 2006

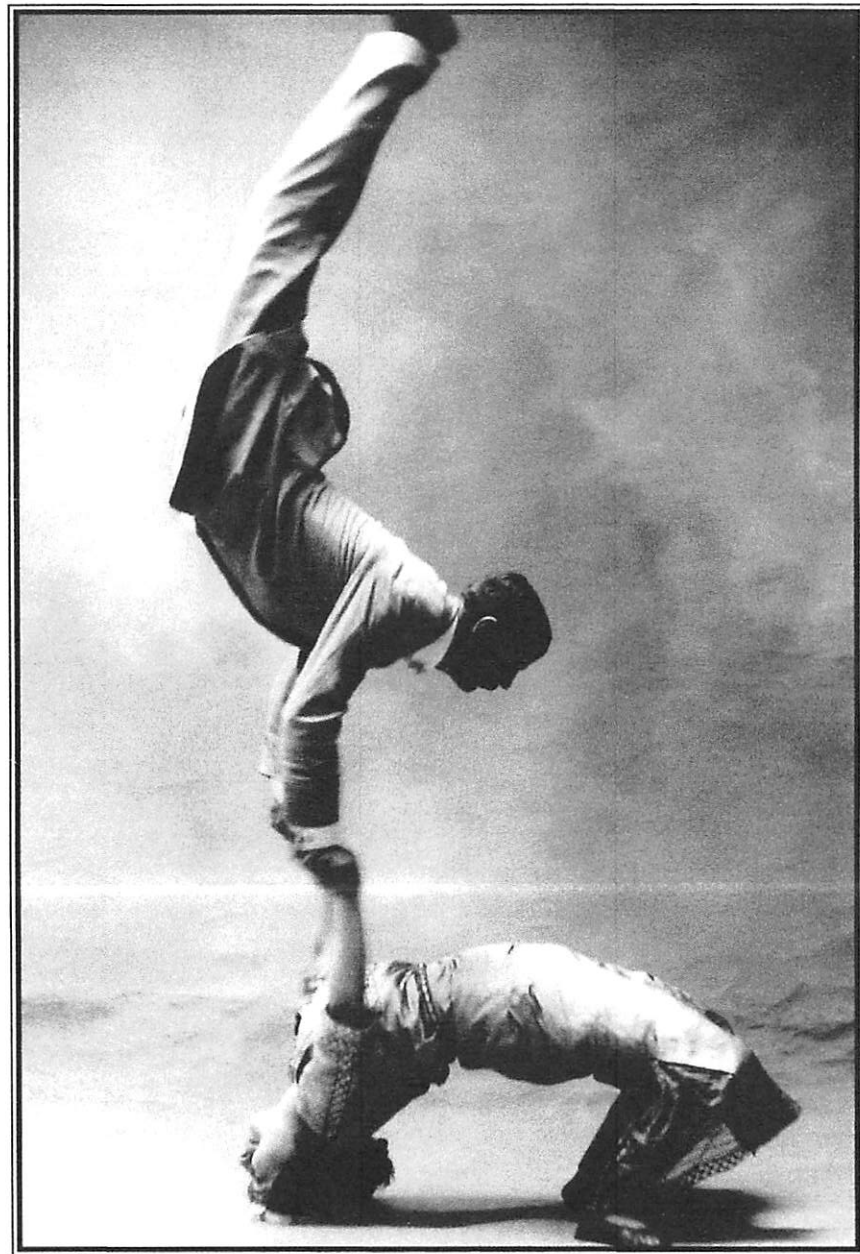


USA \$2.50 CAN \$2.85

© Sunrise® Greetings
www.sunrisegreetings.com
Made in USA



9 780765 070951
ISBN-13: 978-0-765-07095-1
ISBN-10: 0-7650-7095-2



Older, *schmolder!*

Happy Birthday

Have a good one!

Peggy

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

XID-3463

Margaret Louise Harris
3106 Old Pond Road
Missoula, Montana 59802
shadeofoaks@gmail.com
Website: InTheShadeOfOaks.com
406-728-6615

REC'D
30 JAN 2012

January 24, 2012

Dear Phil,

Many, many thanks for all the packets of information and for maintaining faith that I have not at all abandoned my enthusiasm for family history, despite the slowness of my responses lately. My poor desk sags beneath the weight of papers "to be attended." I do confess to a certain measure of shame after seeing that you have been carrying on efficiently despite multiple 2011 medical mishaps! Since I didn't know in time to send get-well messages, I now offer congratulations and admiration for all your recoveries, and I do hope 2012 will spare you further set-backs. I already look forward to the 2012 *UB*, and I enclose my subscription check together with a new contribution for the NCSU Upchurch Endowment Fund. I applaud your plans for organizing the records for the widest possible future access.

Meanwhile, thank you for sending me directly the papers pertaining to my great-grandfather's business interests. I did not have most of these references, but your kind reminder has prompted me to review his entire file, which thickness is now going to require a third looseleaf notebook. How unfortunate that he died so relatively young. Although it appears that not everyone you interviewed about him had a favorable opinion, I think it might have been helpful could he have had some more time to either prove or disprove his detractors. Of course, I have long lamented that he left no journal or letters to tell me his thinking about the Southern Confederacy—or any other political judgment, for that matter. Thank you for the picture of the Park Hotel, with the McDowell Street home beside it. I note in the estate asset description of the WGU home property that W. W. Holden lived just behind it. I'm pretty sure none of these buildings still stood when I visited Raleigh in 1999.

I also spent some days reviewing the Upchurch state hospital records. I sincerely appreciate your including me in the loops of data collection for all these people of our common bloodlines. I essentially agree with your conjectures about the mysteries for which we lack sufficient documentation, although I'm just as tantalized as you probably are also. On the subject of poor Susie, I have the urge to take a flower to her grave should I ever manage to pass through Chattahoochee. If either of her parents or any sibling ever visited her, there is no mention of it in the file. I think I related to you earlier that my mother recalled only "fear" about her Uncle John. As a child and preteen, I knew Aunt Belle only as a stern old woman on the rare occasions that I saw her at all. Aunt Sadie was more the cheerful one who seemed to like the children. It delighted her when Uncle Harry slipped us quarters—which was a fortune then to an 8- or 9-year-old, and which I generally spent promptly anyway. I have no memory of ever actually speaking directly to Aunt Belle.

These details of Rebecca Pearl are extremely sad also. I can offer nothing about her save that my mother told me that Uncle Garland's first wife, Pearl, was mentally ill, and that his second wife, Hilda, had been Pearl's private nurse prior to her commitment to the state hospital. I do not have a marriage record for William Garland and Hilda (or a divorce record for Pearl), but I see that the inquiry from Uncle Garland to the State Hospital in 1919 was more than four years since Pearl's admission there. He remained in Jacksonville at least through the City Directory listing of 1935, and then some time before his death in 1950 he and Hilda moved to Alabama.

It happens that I have recently finished reading *All Quiet on the Western Front*, the powerful novel of the First World War, so when I read the diagnosis description of Fred B.'s problems, my first thought was that he could have had a post-traumatic stress. A cursory Internet search did not find him as a WWI soldier, but he would have been in his 30s and unmarried at the time of that war, so I think it would be worthwhile to try to rule out his conscription and/or participation in 1917 or 1918.

I don't know what to make of 59-year-old Nathaniel Swan(n). Is there any history for him prior to his admission?

As you know, the "stories" of the ancestors have always been of greater interest to me than their vital stats. As sad as these records are, they somehow humanize the dry listings of names, places, and dates, which was all I knew before. The pieces of emotion are the parts that draw me back and connect the past to the present—and drive me to try to save both for the future. So thank you again for keeping me informed. And you're welcome to share whatever I can offer with our friend Kay. I am grateful for her work as well.

As late as I am with this letter, I'm only a little early for your birthday, so best of all possible wishes for another happy one!

We are fine here, except that Johnny had a second back surgery last week. He is doing well, if I can just keep him from trying to do tricks like the one depicted on this card—at least not for a few weeks.

Fondly,

Peggy

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS XFD-3463

UPCHURCH

351 Shetland Valley Court

Chesterfield, MO 63005-4840

e-mail: phil@upchurchstory.com (H) (636) 530-6022

cell: (314) 313-4734



30 NOV 2011

Kay Schmitzer
& Peggy Harris -

Dear Ladies

With my ankle now healed I am now in full operational mode and working on my backlog. - So to the insanity records provided by Kay as attachments to her several emails on 8 SEP 2011 - for which many thanks once again. My digest of the records is now complete and both of you are being provided herewith copies of the fine resulting extract sheets as follows:

1. Extract dated 29 NOV 29 NOV 2011 briefly describing the records and showing my disposition of them
2. Censor & other records for W^m Garland H, etc
3. Censor & other records for Rebecca Pearl Hankins, etc
4. A special extract sheet for Rebecca
5. A special extract re blindness (+ insanity)

The symbol I show I intend to make enough copies of each extract sheet so as to place a copy in the profile of each person bearing such a symbol. I will wait a few days to do this in case either of you email me concerns/questions/comments. These profiles are shared only selectively and would be redacted in some cases. Basically they will be in the deep archives. CATCHING UP = GOOD !!

Phil Upchurch

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

ROBERT P. UPCHURCH

351 Shetland Valley Court

Chesterfield, MO 63005-4840

Home phone (636) 530-6022 Cell (314) 313-4734

email: phil@upchurchstory.com Website: <www.upchurchstory.com>



31 AUG 2011

Peggy Harris
& Kay Schmitter

Dear Ladies -

In a 27 AUG 2011 Peggy comment -- "...doesn't
this give parents to the mysterious ^{FRED} Bradford (U)". My
answer is "yes" & "no". Yes in that we do have Fred
Bradford U b 1882 firmly fixed as the son of Nathaniel
Smith U. Let me know if you want a copy of my
6-page 18-Item Profile for him.

What remains as a mystery is a different
FRED U. He appears on the 1935 City Directory of
Jacksonville, FL as a lumber inspector with wife
Agnes. I have now returned to research him
once again and gained some edification but
not complete clarity.

Fred the Inspector would fit equally well
to be Fred U XID-3039 b about 1825 (Raleigh, NC),
son of David Rend U (brother of Belle W(U)U) or of
F. R. U XID-4802 b about 1826 (Raleigh, NC)
son of Alfred U (uncle of XID-3039). Both of these
Fred's appear on the 1880 census in their
parents' homes in Raleigh, NC but not

definitively on the census or other records thereafter. The fathers of both boys died before 1900 and one or both of the boys may have died before 1900 or at age 24/25 may well have sought their fortunes elsewhere.

There is good reason to believe that Fred the Inspector is one and the same as Frederick R. U and my 5 Page 10 Item Profile on this individual is enclosed. There is no hard evidence that links him to either of the Raleigh Freds - but comments are in order as follows:

1. Frederick R. U would fit as F. R. U in Raleigh as the initials fit.
2. Frederick R. U would fit as Fred in Raleigh as the Fred part fits.
3. Item ① in the Profile would have you believe that Frederick R. U is the son of Alfred U - hence the same as Fred U b 1876 (Raleigh, NC). However, note that the mother of Frederick R. U was nee Mary Eliza Murray. This is a non-fit as the Alfred U (Father of Fred U b 1876) had 2 wives - neither was Mary Elizabeth Murray (I have looked for her on Ancestry.com - no luck)

4. The burial of Frederick R. U in Evergreen Cemetery in JAX is presumably where other descendants of Nathaniel Smith U were buried & thus a hint that F.R.U belongs to our part of the Upland Family
5. The Frederick R. U on the 1900 SC Census (Item ① in the attached Biopile) is clearly Fred the Inspector. In order for him to fit either as Fred b 1875 in Raleigh or as Fred b 1878 in Raleigh we would expect him to be shown as b NC. Note that the 1900 Census shows him b SC (could be in error) but 1920 shows b NC but then 1835 shows b SC.
6. The Obit for Frederick R. U shows he was born Raleigh, NC and living around in JAX 1913 (Item ④) shows him in JAX 1908 → 1913 (so how could he have been on 1910 SC Census ??).

I don't expect either of you to pursue these matters (unless you feel the urge to do so). Maybe the hey bit of data to resolve the mystery with just pings out at one of us when we are looking for other things.

I just had to let my two buddies know of my reminiscence

Stay well

Phil Upland

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

XID-3463

Margaret Louise Harris
3106 Old Pond Road
Missoula, Montana 59802
oldpond@aol.com
406-728-6615

REC'D
7 SEP 2010

September 2, 2010

Dear Phil,

Here's a copy of my article as published in *Family Chronicle* this month, plus a copy of the ad they are running for two issues in exchange. I confess to be pleased with how both turned out. If you read to the end of my book, you will notice that the article is an adaptation of the last chapter.

The volume is still selling—slowly—and it's been accepted at more than a dozen libraries. I have two more invitations to talk about it coming in the next two months.

I am so glad you have connected with a descendant of Nathaniel Smith Upchurch's family. I'm going to be tuned in to whatever you learn further about him. Another fellow I think about from time to time is Jubal, who disappeared at Gettysburg. When this hobby grabs hold, one is captured—and captivated—forever....

Best to you and Sallaine.

Sincerely,

Peggy

Enclosures

Research

A Genealogical Voyage into the Unknown

According to Margaret Louise Harris, research is all about the journey, not the destination

WE CANNOT KNOW how much we learn From those who never will return, Until a flash of unforeseen Remembrance falls on what has been.

Edward Arlington Robinson
Flammonde

FAMILY HISTORY RESEARCH re-links us with childhood cousins and rewards us with the discovery of "new" cousins. We find answers to puzzling family questions. And we make new friends who understand and share our yearnings to clarify the past. But personal epiphanies are the most dramatic surprises.

When I began the journey to

find the ghosts of my ancestors, I was unprepared for the many stories that would make me cry. Yet the tears are for something other than sadness. They are tears of joy, such as those that may surprise you on your wedding night, and again when your children, and then your grandchildren, are born. I think it is akin to that mysterious, undefinable thing called love. I guess it is a sense of connection.

I started out asking questions about my family with some timidity and even embarrassment, accusing myself of intrusive curiosity. But curiosity long since gave way to a different need to know. Discovering forget-me-nots

blooming in a New York graveyard triggered a tightening in my throat that sprang from intensely deeper emotion. My Irish grandparents had left their homeland of a thousand years to cross the wide ocean to America, where they hoped to make a life of greater peace and promise for themselves and their children's children. The tear that dropped was one of desperation to recover their story before their link to me, to my siblings, and to our children's children should be completely severed.

Some time later, my emotions overflowed in a rural Virginia setting of Civil War fame. When

*High bridge over the Appomattox River;
1865 photo by Timothy H. O'Sullivan.*

(Library of Congress, LC-B8171-1013)



Research

Confederate Captain Thomas Pollard led Company B of the Twelfth Virginia Infantry to stack arms before the Union Army at Appomattox Court House, he could not have guessed that a future great-granddaughter would walk the same gravel path at dawn some 135 years later. Captain Pollard's heart would have been too full of its own heavy ache to have room to consider that these accidentally chosen surrender grounds would become a National Park in commemoration of the peace agreed upon by the two great generals, Grant and Lee.

At Appomattox, I walked in the cool summer morning and recalled what I had read of the momentous history of the place. I wondered at the spirit of good will in Union General Joshua Chamberlain, who ordered his soldiers, at a signal from the bugler, to change their stance from "order arms" to a "carry arms" salute as great-grandfather Thomas and his men approached — and then passed through — the surrender line. There was no way I could imagine the emotions of the men of either side. Their experiences of extraordinary suffering and loss over the previous four years are unknowable to anyone not there with them. But perhaps I tried harder to understand them, knowing I carry a blood heritage. I am grateful for the peace they made with each other. I determined to learn Thomas Pollard's story also, so that his descendants might keep their connection to him also unsevered.

And there are moments of revelation. The birth and death dates of the 12 children of Adeline Royster Upchurch had been no more than statistics to me. Then, squinting over a microfilm reading machine in a North Carolina college library, I found a four-line notice in an 1857 newspaper, stating that her five-month-old daughter Annie died of whooping cough. With a jolt I remembered being four years old when my baby sister Priscilla, still in a bassinet, contracted whooping cough. My mother was beside her-

self with anger that one of my neighborhood playmates had come to our house still coughing with residual from the disease. She forbade me to ever play with my friend again.

In my child's judgment, I had thought my mother unfair and irrational. But, staring at the microfilm image, I now understood her rage from that long-ago time. My mother's second child had died at the age of three days from a birth defect rendering the infant unable to swallow. Now her third daughter, still a baby, suf-

"And then my genealogical voyage took me beyond the identification — and emotional connection of my forebears."

fered from a choking disease fatal to many children. My mother's anger was an attempt to control her terror.

My sister recovered. And, when the germs were passed to me, I recovered from whooping cough too. Priscilla and I were luckier than little Annie Upchurch.

And then my genealogical voyage took me beyond the identification of — and emotional connection to — my forebears. It led me to the rediscovery of my country.

"I am of Ireland," said William Butler Yeats. So am I. And I am also of America. As I followed my ever-expanding lineages back and back, an improbable — and profound — story of the making of a nation unfolded in reverse chronology. I began to read new books and re-read old ones about the history of the American Civil War, of the American Revolution, and finally of the founding of the Jamestown Colony in Virginia. My mother's ancestors had lived through these and other events from my school textbooks. For my

father's side, I learned for the first time the details of the Great Irish Famine of the mid-19th century. Neither I nor my five middle-aged siblings had ever known of our remarkable heritage.

I had to write a book, which I completed and published a few months ago. It is atypical genealogy. *In the Shade of Oaks: A Story of American Heritage* is a narration of my ancestors' walk through American history. The title is meant to symbolize the strength of the legacy left to all citizens of the United States of America by the people — either prominent or not (either related to us or not) — who struggled and persevered to establish the first nation of liberty. Because the story was revelatory to me, it is also a narration of my personal journey of discovery.

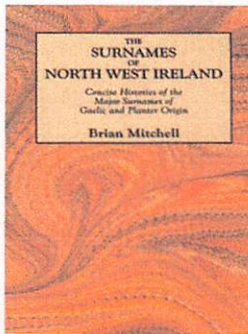
The book is now housed at more than a dozen public libraries in Virginia, North Carolina, Florida, New York, Washington DC, Utah and Montana.

My genealogy road has climbed hills, plunged into valleys and taken many unexpected twists and turns. Early in my quest, my sister Pam warned me that "some people get really carried away with genealogy!" I declared that would not happen to me. Thank goodness I was wrong.

Margaret Louise Harris spent 12 years researching her family history and writing its story. For information about the book, In the Shade of Oaks: A Story of American Heritage, see the ad on page 24 of this issue or write to Margaret at shadeofoaks@gmail.com.

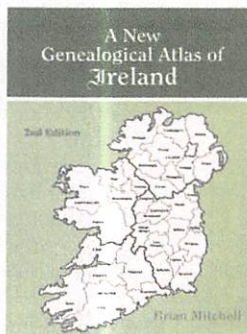
FC

Family Chronicle Library



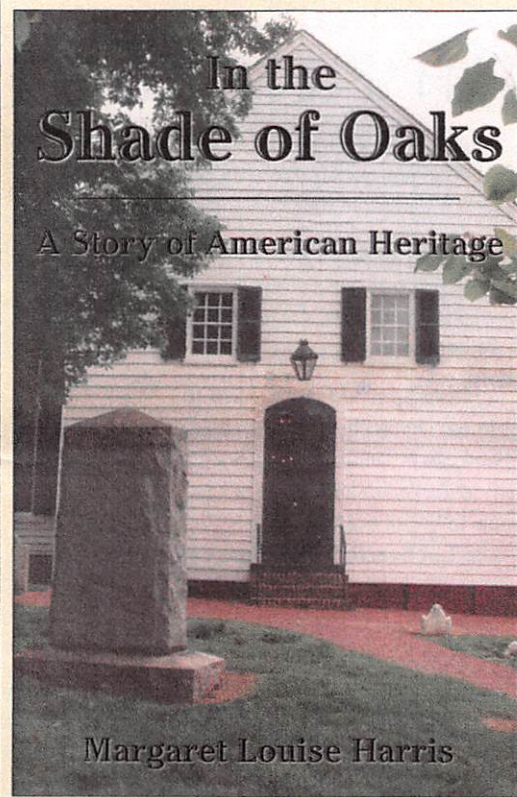
Brian Mitchell has compiled concise but informative histories of the principle surnames that are most closely associated, through numerical strength or uniqueness, with North West Ireland. Drawing on a range of primary and secondary sources, the author has produced 324 single-page histories of surnames that

either originated in or became established in North West Ireland. Owing to spelling variations, these histories apply to an additional 57 common surnames for the region (e.g., variant spellings of Doherty include Daugherty, Docherty, Dockerty, Dogerty, Dogherty, Dorrety, Dougherty, O'Doagharty, O'Dochartaigh, O'Doghartye, O'Dogherty, and O'Doherty); as a matter of fact, Mr. Mitchell estimates that these histories document the surname origins of over 80% of people with roots in North West Ireland. ISBN: 9780806354576, Item #: CF9968, \$45.45 ppd from Genealogical Publishing Company, 3600 Clipper Mill Road, Ste 260, Baltimore, Maryland 21211. Tel: 1-800-296-6687, web: www.genealogical.com.



This new 2nd Edition of **A New Genealogical Atlas of Ireland** is not only invaluable for tracing your pre-1864 ancestors in church records but also for locating your post-1864 ancestor in civil records, for this volume provides descriptions and maps of the parochial and civil administrative divisions to which all major Irish record

sources are linked. To aid the researcher in identifying the precise location of the administrative divisions, and thus their jurisdiction, Mr. Mitchell has drawn at least four, and sometimes five, maps for every county. This new 2nd Edition moves the book to the forefront of Irish genealogical research. Also, for the first time ever, this one volume contains a complete geographical picture of the three major religious denominations in Ireland during the middle years of the 19th century. ISBN: 9780806316840, Item #: GPC3853, \$25.50 ppd. from Genealogical Publishing Company, 3600 Clipper Mill Road, Ste 260, Baltimore, Maryland 21211. Tel: 1-800-296-6687, web: www.genealogical.com.



In the Shade of Oaks

by Margaret Louise (Peggy) Harris

Peggy Harris wrote *In the Shade of Oaks* to share her joy in genealogy. Beginning at age 60, with no more knowledge of her lineage than childhood memories of her two widowed grandmothers, she was able to trace her forebears into the deepest pockets of American history. In this book she records the powerful stories of family, of country, and of her poignant journey of discovery of both. The author's ancestors lived, loved, fought, reconciled, and worked their way through American history. This is their story.

Hardcover. 435 pages. Black & White illustrations and photographs. ISBN-13: 978-0-615-30144-0. ISBN-10: 0-615-30144-4. \$35.00 USD.

To order, contact:
Margaret Louise (Peggy) Harris
3106 Old Pond Road
Missoula, MT 59802 USA
Telephone: 406-728-6615
E-mail: shadeofoaks@gmail.com

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

XJN-3463

Margaret Louise Harris
3106 Old Pond Road
Missoula, Montana 59802
oldpond@aol.com
406-728-6615

REC'D
5 DEC
2009

December 2, 2009

Dear Phil,

You never told me that you created Roundup! Wow. I actually enjoy puttering in the garden, including pulling weeds, but as my back and hands have rebelled the last few years against such pastimes, the little Roundup sprayer helps the job.....

I enjoyed the new *Upchurch Bulletin* and am very glad you plan to carry on with its publication. In today's crazy world, it is a calming "continuity" and I am glad to be able to keep looking forward to a next issue. May I add my thanks to Sallaine for her patience.

Thanks again, as well, for recommending *In the Shade of Oaks* to Gettis. He bought copies for himself and for Monk. I'm pleased to report that the book was also accepted into the collections of the State Library of North Carolina, the Library of Virginia, and the Olivia Raney Public Library (thanks for that tip). That's three for three of my solicitations to libraries thus far, and I'll write to others "soon." I've sold a few copies locally and will give a talk about the book to our local genealogy society in January.

My checks are enclosed for next year's *Bulletin* and for the North Carolina State University Upchurch Endowment. If I recover more of the cost of my self-publishing adventure, perhaps I could be more generous.

Best wishes for all your ambitious projects, and happy Christmas holidays for you and yours.

Sincerely,



Enclosures

M. MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

XID-3463

ROBERT P. UPCHURCH

351 Shetland Valley Court

Chesterfield, MO 63005-4840

Home phone: (636) 530-6022 Cell phone: (314) 313-4734

Email: phil@upchurchstory.com



11 DEC 2009

Dear Cousin Peggy.

Many thanks for your kind letter of 2 DEC 2009,
for your renewal on the UB for 2009 and for your
generous contribution to the Upchurch Endowment
in support of the collection. Enclosed is a copy
of my letter of transmittal to N. C. State. We
need to keep perfecting and funding the
collection project.

I am pleased, as I know you are, that
your book is being well served in a number
of quarters.

Re Boundry - I did not create it - but I
was in charge of the group that made the
initial and follow-up tests showing that
it was a great invention. I gave the first
paper ever presented in the public on the
product. Those were the days!

Many thanks
Phil Upchurch

Oct. 9, 2007

REC'D
16 OCT 2007NOTE: Rubbing of the Plaque
inside Inwood church
placed in the INWOOD
file - RPH

Phil -

This rubbing was made by
my niece Jill Fogarty when she
accompanied me on my first trip
to find ancestors in North Carolina.
I have photographed it, but I
think you should keep the original
for the archives -

Thanks for catching me up!

Peggy

check also enclosed for next issue -

UB Fall 2007 issue
\$10.00
P. 3-07

10-16-07

7. Re the last Titles of NC Part II - I have not done anything with what you sent except to verify that the pages you sent are included in my copy of this Walter Ray Document. It is an extremely difficult book to make because my copy (and others recently obtained) have blurred print - and because he presents his work in a rambling fashion. I have spent a lot of time on it and have captured much of what is worthwhile.
 8. Re Lynchum Land in SW Brunswick Co, VA - see enclosed extract sheet. [B]
 9. Re James U - 1850 N 1781 - Brunswick Co, VA - Saddle + Bude - see attached Extract Sheet [C]
 10. Re Brunswick Co, VA Marriage - see attached extract. [D]
 11. Re FREDERICK R. UPLDRAHT who died 1936 Jacksonville, FL
I have done more study on the several entries for one or more people called Fred (Frederick) Lynchum and still have lots of loose ends.
 - a. See enclosed 1930 Census for Frederick U to England. [E]
 - b. See 1880 Census for D. R. U of Raleigh, NC - + [F]
his son Fred - D. R. U & in 1889 and I have not been able to find his widow or the two children on any subsequent records - It is possible that he was one of the Fred Lynchum later found in FL - even the one who died in 1936!!
 - c. See attached ⁵ - Page ¹² - stem profile for unlinked Frederick R. U & stem [G] for my recap
- It would be great to sort some of these out - - -

Peggy - I have spent several hours poring over what you sent and enjoying it - yet feel I have just scratched the surface on many of these items. Let me know if you can add anything or provide clarifications.

I note the list for John J. Upchurch, Sr was the middle name JAMES but we know it to be JONES - still don't know how "Jones" got into the family.

Likewise don't know how Nathaniel S. U got the middle name "SMITH". I feel sure there is a story here that started in NC.

It is a puzzle that J. J. U, Sr moved to Willetts, FL. I note some more of his family there. I still need to sort out how the GA locations & the FL locations (Calahan, Willetts, Fernandina Beach, Jacksonville, etc) fit into the life & times of the Nathaniel S. U Family.

All Best Wishes.



Phil Upchurch

DISPOSITION OF ITEMS IN LTR 7 SEP 2007

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS TO RPH [There was no body to her LTR]

- ① Directory for Jacksonville, FL 1930-1931 - Placed in FL File
- ② Article on HENRY JOHN KILUTHO placed in his profile
- ③ Article on Confederate service of Nathaniel Smith Ushunk and John M. Byal placed in their profiles
- ④ Article on service of Michael U, I placed in his profile
- ⑤ Article on William U, II placed in his profile.
- ⑥ Item about L. N. XAY placed in his profile.
- ⑦ Item filmed by Gen Soc of Utah 30 OCT 1941 re Granville Co, NC 1778 - placed in profiles of William U, II & John U, III
- ⑧ List of 74 U's from NC who saw CSA service - Copy placed in Civil War File & in profile of each individual
- ⑨ 14 SEP 1958 Document - See attached.
- ⑩ The item on the worth Ray book has not been handled as it has already been dealt with in the RPH copy of this book
- ⑪ Re Ushunk land in SW Brunswick Co, VA - See attached sheet
- ⑫ Re James U - Brunswick Co, VA 18 JUN 1781 - See attached extract
- ⑬ Marriage records for Brunswick Co, VA - Placed in Geographical File - See attached extract
- ⑭ Item re John James U, Sr placed in his profile (oldest)
- ⑮ Sheet of Nathaniel Smith U placed in his profile

The following entries are taken from William Waller Hening's collection of the laws of Virginia. During the French and Indian War, the House of Burgesses passed an act for the defense of the frontier of the colony on 14 September 1758. The soldiers mentioned in the schedule attached to this act appear below.

Accomack County:

Maj. Thomas Custis for his pay and that of the guards conducting drafted soldiers to Fredericksburg, 12.18.0; Maj. John Wise for carrying drafted soldiers to Fredericksburg in 1756, 23.18.0.

Amelia County:

Capt. Henry Anderson and Capt. John Winne, 31.16.0 each; Lt. Branch Tanner, 15.8.0; Ens. George Farley and Ens. John Fitzpatrick, 10.12.0 each; Richard Craddock, Sgt. and John Cox, Sgt., 7.2.0 each; Lt. James Clark, 15.18.0; Sgt. Robert Hall, 2.16.0; Sgt. William Ford and Sgt. William Whitworth, 7.1.4 each; Humphrey Henrick, 4.11.0; James Cheatham, 4.8.0; Stephen Howell, William Ray, John Hamton, William Haynes, John Hammock, John Minear, Robert Steady, John Githings, Abraham West, and John James Farley, 5.6.0 each; Hermon Thomson, Sgt., instead of Hall, 4.5.4; Hermon Thomson, a soldier, 2.2.0; James Hallis, 3.4.0; Richard Condrow, 0.13.0; William Burgh, 0.10.0; John Chumley, Abel Man, John Baldwin, James Harris, John Dier, Robert Blanchet, John Culpeper, Richard Hooff, William Forster, Francis Smith, Bryan Ferguson, William Jackson, Robert Hinton, Peter Burton, John Appling, Charles Harrison, John Hendrick, Frederick Reams, Samuel Mann, John Cooke, Shem Cooke, William Cannon, Thomas Ferguson, Peter Webster, Richard Ferguson, John Wilson, John Arnold, William Childre, James Lockett, William Abney, William Hill, Joseph Burgess, Charles Smith, William Wood, William Hudson, Christopher Hinton, George Hastings, Moses Estis, John Estis, Benjamin Meadows, William Person, Ralph Shelton, William Harris, Robert Hamm, William Estis, John Avery, William Hamm, James Campbell, William Ferguson, Joseph Goodman, John Brassfield, Richard Fauster, Robert Fauster, Edward Ferguson, John Herman, Charles Man, Daniel Prinsall, Thomas Wright, Ambrose Cumpton, Thomas Jones, Joel Hurt, James Hurt, William Hurt, John Fauster, George Ridley, James Rice, Uriah Hawks, George Moore, Richard Hawks, Bell Hulm, John Moore, Thomas Hulm, Henry Clay, James Hurt, Jr., John Loving, William Hutcherson, Thomas Gunn, John Harris, Edmond Ballard, Nimrod Henson, Henry Paulin, Benjamin Parrot, and John Harris, Jr., 5.6.0 each; Maj. Wood Jones, for carrying drafted soldiers to Fredericksburg in 1756, 6.14.0.

Albemarle County:

Allen Howard and William Cabell, Jr. to pay a company of militia of his county under the command of Capt. James Nevil according to his muster roll to 8 Sept. 1758, 298.17.6; Capt. Charles Ellis, 3.18.0; Lt. Cornelius Thomas, 1.19.0; Ens. Charles Tuly, 1.6.0; Sgt. John Freeman, 0.9.4; Corp. Jacob Brown, 0.13.4; Corp. Thomas Cotrell, 17.6.0; Edward Weir, 0.7.0; Thomas Powell, 0.7.0.

Malcolm Allen, Richard Powell, Ashcroft Roach, Benjamin Hensley, William Henson, John Powell, Edward Spolden, Benjamin Stinnett, Benjamin Stinnett, Jr., Henry Guffey, William Williams, Solomon Carter, Joshua Fowler, John Hix, George Adam Salling, John Bryan, David Davis, Mark Lively, Henry Fuller, William Bratchy, John Burk Lane, Stephen Cash, Philip Henson, William Becknel, James White, James Randel, Nicholas Pryor, Caleb Burton, and Isham Davis, 0.13.0 each; Jacob Smith, 0.7.0; William Shoemaker and William Pryor, 0.10.0 each; Lt. John Woods, 1.19.0; Ens. William Woods, 1.6.0; Sgt. Andrew Greer, 0.17.4.

Samuel Stockton, Thomas Jameson, Hugh Alexander, Robert Pogece, John Wallace, Adam Gaudilock, Michael Woods, Jr., Bartholomew Ramsey, Henry Randolph, William Stockton, James Kinkade, Thomas Harbet, Henry Brenton,

4.18.0; George Smith, 4.2.0; William Wooddie, 4.6.0; Jonathan Ginnings, 2.8.0; Thomas ---wright, 2.16.0; William Ragsdale, Nathan Tate, William Tate, Peter Ragsdale, Isaac Brown, John Mattocks, Peter Jones, and Sandesur Keiser, 4.19.0 each.

George Abet and Benjamin Hatcher, 2.15.0 each; John Mitchum, 6.11.0; John Tinker, 2.5.0; John Martain, 2.3.0; Jonathan Jones, 2.12.0; Thomas Daws, 1.17.0; William Morgan, 1.4.0; James Board and William Board, 2.14.0 each; John Morgan, 2.10.0; Patrick Halloguan, 1.13.0; John Mead and Abel Mead, 1.12.0 each; John Robinson, 1.5.0; William Irvine, Lt., 14.14.0; Ambrose Bramlett, Ens., 7.18.0; Josias Gipson, Sgt., and Richard Andrews, Sgt., 6.12.0 each; James Alcorn, 1.17.0; James Moore, 1.5.0; James Haynes, 0.15.0; Daniel McFall, James McFall, and Thomas Owens, 0.14.0 each; James Jones and Josiah Ramsay, 0.11.0 each; John Pate, 1.10.0; Anthony Pate and Jacob Pate, 1.0.0 each; Mathew Pate, 0.17.0; David Irvine, 1.2.0; Patrick Johnson, John Patrick Burks, and Robert Jones, 0.10.0 each; James Callaway, Samuel Robinson, Hugh Crocket, and Thomas Baker, 0.12.0 each; John Orrack and John Ward, 0.9.0 each; Jonathan Prater, and James Presnal, 0.8.0 each; William Walker, 0.7.0; William Phelps and William Montgomery, 0.5.0 each; Jeremiah Earley, Lt., 8.2.0; George Watts, Sgt., and Edmund Fair, Sgt., 3.12.0 each.

James Fair, Samuel Brown, James Callaway, Richard Woodard, Sr., Charles Bright, Edward Bright, John Jones, Richard Maples, Richard Woodard, Richard Burks, William Burks, Bolling Burks, William Woodard, John Woodard, James Orchard, and Edward Watts, 2.14.0 each; Richard Pritchard, 2.4.0; John House, 1.17.0; Thomas Duly, James Duly, and Thomas Maclin, 1.11.0 each; James Wine, 0.16.0; John Watts, 0.14.0; Jeremiah Early, Lt., 8.11.0; George Watts, Sgt., and Jacob Anderson, Sgt., 3.16.0 each.

Edmund Fair, James Callaway, Samuel Brown, Richard Woodward, Charles Bright, James Fair, Edward Bright, Richard Maples, John Jones, Thomas Thirman, Richard Woodward, Sr., and John Hughes, 2.17.0 each; James Bromlet, 2.14.0; Richard Burks, Jr., William Burks, Boling Burks, Edward Watts, and James Orchard, 2.11.0 each; William Woodward, John Bush, John Woodward, Isaac Woodward, Michael Poore, and Richard Pritchard, 2.6.0 each; Andrew Poore, 1.16.0; Leonard Hall, for conducting Indians, 1.10.0; John Hues, for conducting Indians, 2.0.0.

Brunswick County:

Capt. Edward Goodrich, 30.0.0; Lt. Frederick Maclin and Lt. John Parish, 15.0.0 each; Ens. Vines Collier and Jephtha Arthington, 10.0.0 each; Sgt. Thomas Briggs, Sgt. William Rose, Sgt. Nathaniel Tatum, and Sgt. John Tilman, 6.13.4 each; James Scott, Drummer, 4.14.6.

Richard Gower, William Parsons, Isham Harris, William Bryan, James Hargrove, Robert Wall, Charles Wall, Peter Jackson, Frederick Glover, Thomas Manning, Mark Jackson, Daniel Wall, Robert Peebles, William Foster, Zebulon Lewis, Jesse Brown, William Parham, Nicholas Fennell, Abram Martin, William Martin, John Ramsey, John Calton, Richard Ramsey, Benjamin Simpson, Thomas Connally, Thomas Haulcom, Edward Tatum, Moses Tomerlin, Peter Freeman, Edward Freeman, Henry Jackson, Samuel Sexton, Samuel Jackson, Charles Gunter, John Carlile, William Edwards, Elias Fowler, John Barnett, Richard Dobbins, Joel Smith, Daniel Collier, Samuel Russell, Robert Gee, Jr., William Cooke, William Gaultney, Sampson Moseley, George Walton, Jr., William Randolph, William Ledbetter, William Ledbetter, Jr., Nathan Harris, Robert Gaultney, Thomas Walton, John Moore, Robert Lanier, Thomas Denton, William Denton, Nathaniel Steed, Edmonds Barker, Lewis Barker, David Moss, James Linch, David Adam, Robert Tilman, William Upchurch, Thomas Nance, Thomas Ravenscrop, Michael Upchurch, John Upchurch, George Wall, Thomas Nance, John Hailes, Francis Mitchell, Tobias Moore, and Robert Nance, 5.0.0 each.

David Kelly and John Ray, 0.15.0 each; John Tilman, Sr. and Drury Sims, 4.0.0 each; Joseph Parish, 4.10.0; John Woolsey and Peter Sinclair,

Item in its 1 SEP 2007 Margaret Louise Harris to RPH

Details are given in the Introduction reproduced below
Note the date of 14 SEP 1758. Numbers = money paid

INTRODUCTION:

The following entries are taken from William Waller Hening's collection of the laws of Virginia. During the French and Indian War, the House of Burgesses passed an act for the defense of the frontier of the colony on 14 September 1758. The soldiers mentioned in the schedule attached to this act appear below.

For the full 2-Page Article see Profile of Margaret Louise Harris - 17 SEP 2007
It includes entries for 4 Virginia Counties. Only Brunswick Co, VA contained UPCHURCH NAMES - SEE BELOW

Brunswick County:

Capt. Edward Goodrich, 30.0.0; Lt. Frederick Maclin and Lt. John Parish, 15.0.0 each; Ens. Vines Collier and Jephtha Arthington, 10.0.0 each; Sgt. Thomas Briggs, Sgt. William Rose, Sgt. Nathaniel Tatum, and Sgt. John Tilman, 6.13.4 each; James Scott, Drummer, 4.14.6.

Richard Gower, William Parsons, Isham Harris, William Bryan, James Hargrove, Robert Wall, Charles Wall, Peter Jackson, Frederick Glover, Thomas Manning, Mark Jackson, Daniel Wall, Robert Peebles, William Foster, Zebulon Lewis, Jesse Brown, William Parham, Nicholas Fennell, Abram Martin, William Martin, John Ramsey, John Calton, Richard Ramsey, Benjamin Simpson, Thomas Connally, Thomas Haulcom, Edward Tatum, Moses Tomerlin, Peter Freeman, Edward Freeman, Henry Jackson, Samuel Sexton, Samuel Jackson, Charles Gunter, John Carlile, William Edwards, Elias Fowler, John Barnet, Richard Dobbins, Joel Smith, Daniel Collier, Samuel Russell, Robert Gee, Jr., William Cooke, William Gaultney, Sampson Moseley, George Walton, Jr., William Randolph, William Ledbetter, William Ledbetter, Jr., Nathan Harris, Robert Gaultney, Thomas Walton, John Moore, Robert Lanier, Thomas Denton, William Denton, Nathaniel Steed, Edmonds Barker, Lewis Barker, David Moss, James Linch, David Adam, Robert Tilman, William Upchurch, Thomas Nance, Thomas Ravenscrop, Michael Upchurch, John Upchurch, George Wall, Thomas Nance, John Hailes, Francis Mitchell, Tobias Moore, and Robert Nance, 5.0.0 each.

David Kelly and John Ray, 0.15.0 each; John Tilman, Sr. and Drury Sims, 4.0.0 each; Joseph Parish, 4.10.0; John Woolsey and Peter Sinclair,

WILLIAM U
MICHAEL U
JOHN U



RPH proposes the above are as follows:

- △ WILLIAM U, II b ABT 1735 XID-161
 - △ MICHAEL U, III b 1712 XID-159
 - △ JOHN U, III b ABT 1741 XID-157 s/o James U, III
- } BROTHERS
} 1st Cousin

Brunswick Co.

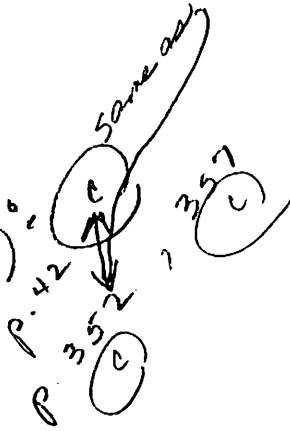
Upchurch

James Upchurch ± owned land on so. side of Rattlesnake Creek (then Brunswick Co. from NC state line) (later thought to be located in Greensville Co. (p 1780-81) at extreme SW corner of Brunswick Co. —

6/10/2015
no Upchurch in (no "U's")
will index for Brunswick (1732-1848)
on microfilm @ Lib of VA.

Brunswick Co VA (1751-1853)
Marriage Index Elizabeth
Upchurch, Elizabeth

Lib of VA
Rec 551



○ Input in 18 SEP 2007 Margaret Fannie Harris to RPU
Re land in Brunswick Co, VA held by Upchurches
in the 1700's

Brunswick Co. Upchurch

James Upchurch ± owned land on so. side of
Rattlesnake Creek (then Brunswick Co. from
NC state line) (later thought to be
located in Greenville Co. (p 1780-81)
at extreme SW corner of Brunswick Co. —

COMMENTARY BY RPU: (18 SEP 2007)

my records do include a ^ΔJAMES U, I (XID-151) b 1685 (VA)
d 1765 (Brunswick Co, VA). Note that the record above
mentions the date 1780/1781 at which time James U, I
had been deceased 15⁺ years. Still - the reference could
be to him.

Alternately there were two other Upchurches by the
name James who were in Brunswick Co, VA in
the 1750-1800 era. They were:

- Δ James U, III d 1784 (Brunswick Co, VA) XID-155
- Δ James U, II d 1783 (p Brunswick Co, VA) XID-154

○ Item in file 7 SEP 2007 Margaret Louise Harris to RPU
(see her profile for full sheet - The relevant Upchurch segment
has been reformatted as below):

FHL Film # 29809

Public Service Claims
Brunswick County
Court Booklet

1781 June 18

James Upchurch claims for one saddle and bridle taken by
Pascall Grenn when carrying horses by order of Govt
Lawson allowed for

RPU TRANSCRIPTION:

2.0.0

18 JUN 1781 JAMES UPCHURCH claims for one
saddle and bridle taken by PASCALL GRENN when
— young horses by order of Govt James an allowed
for. 2.0.0. [Two pounds]

RPU INTERPRETATION -

- It appears that James U was required to or willingly
provided a saddle & bridle for Government use
presumably during the Revolution. It appears his
claim was approved and he was paid 2 pounds.
- This James U could have been:
 - △ JAMES U II d ABOUT 1783 (Brunswick Co, VA?) XED-154
 - or △ JAMES U III d 1784 (Brunswick Co, VA) XID-155

AHL Film #29809

Public Service Claims

Brunswick County

Court Booklet

3

1780 Nov. 11 Thomas Blairbornes claim for cash paid for accommodations of Simon
 Lat Baber provided two days employed in driving beef to the Army
 Receipt of Lewis Pitney allowed for 2-18-8

1781 July 23 Edward Birchels claim for 350 large bundles fodder for a
 detachment of Waggoners on their way to the southern Army of
 Certificate W. Peake T. M. allowed for 8/9 0-8-9

1780 Aug. 29 John Stithels claim for house room for 3 A men, provender for
 5 horses night and morning and passbridge for 9 accommodations
 for a man a soldier of Certificate Ufa Oliver Capt. allowed for 0-10-6

→ 1781 June 15 James Metchers claim for one saddle and bridle taken by
 Paschall Greenhill when impressing horses by order of Genl
 Lawson allowed for 2-0-0

16 William Jarrises claim for one saddle and bridle impressed
 by Paschall Greenhill as above, allowed for 3-10-0

① MARRIAGE RECORDS FOR BRUNSWICK CO, VA - IN LTR
7 SEP 2007 Margaret Louise Hamie to RPH - Documents
extracted as below and placed in Geographical File:

A. THOMAS BETTSHEARS md 13 MAY 1787 (Brunswick Co, VA)
ELIZABETH U [She is Head of Upchurch Class No 17 and
D/o Michael U, III] - Date of Bond = 27 NOV 1786.

B. WILLIAM BROWN MD 4 FEB 1790 (Brunswick Co, VA)
ELIZABETH UPCHURCH

RPH NOTE: The above records are already in my Profile System
However, there is no indication as to how the
Elizabeth U who md 4 FEB 1790 fits into the Upchurch
Family. My observations as of 19 SEP 2007

#1 I cannot identify a nee Elizabeth U in the 4th, 5th,
or 6th Generations who would be a fit. Thus
she could be a new addition.

#2 She could be a widow of an Upchurch male -
Probably of the 4th or 5th Generation. James U, II
and John U, II of the 4th Generation both had
wives named Elizabeth & both males died before
4 FEB 1790. There could have been other Upchurch
widows from the 4th Generation and possibly
some from the 5th Generation

#3 The Elizabeth U who md 4 FEB 1790 must be added
to the list of MISSING LINKS (UFA-VA)

I have read the paper for general interest and now
will reread and make comments as I go

Pgs 8 & 9. Since I related the 1893 date to you I have come
upon some new information. It indicates that
the financial crisis for WGU must have started
in the late 1880's as I recall an 1889 document
issuance of the purchase of the farm ^{by BSU} on a 100%
basis. The "agreement" is my own imagination
of how things evolved. It fits all the known
facts. Although I would leave the part
on resentment as is. However, the overwhelming
impression I gained from my older cousins
and my Aunts & Uncle was that the
two brothers were on excellent terms. There
are numerous reports of visits to Uncle
William and Aunt "Mox" in Raleigh. I
recall my Aunts & Uncle waxing enthusiastically
about their Raleigh relatives.

Pg 40

Re Phares Yates - It is not in my mind that
he was a blood relative. The Upchurch & Yates
families had many connections starting
about 1802 in western Wake County. There
were Yates/Upchurch marriages but I would
have to check to say for sure that Phares
Yates was a cousin. Maybe you know.

Pg 320

my records show Richard W, II moved from
VA to NC about 1750 rather than 1759.

Pg 394 - I was a little surprised that you settled on Agatha Butler as the wife of our ancestor Nathan U, I. And yet I have ~~not~~ reviewed my files and cannot argue with you. The only disquieting note is that she also seemed to have the name "Mockey". I'll give more attention to the Butler Family in Franklin County, NC going forward.

Pg 433 Footnote ⁶⁴⁵ INMAN INWOOD

Pg 434 Re Gilbert being educated. This may deserve some qualification. That he served as a scribe was indeed reported by a grandchild. It would be nice to have some reinforcing evidence and I have never found any. While BJH was only 4 when Gilbert died and would not know of his own memory about Gilbert being a scribe - it is true that Lucretia could have remembered this trait of her husband and passed it along to her son Bartley who could have then told his children. More facts are needed.

Pg ~~433~~ ⁴⁴⁷ 1st R INLAND INWOOD

Pg 449 While not necessary, you could mention that the body of Eleanor Marks (U) I was returned to Raleigh, NC for burial in Oakwood. My 1st R "S. P." then attended the service.

When I see your final document I will be anxious to learn the extent to which you treat the exceptional business accomplishments of Uncle William - your GGF. Given his background one must conclude he had an exceptional business sense. How much did he learn from Holden? Do we have evidence that he wrote skillfully and analytically. How much of his success was due to his ability to work with people? How did Aunt Max fit into the picture? WGA was a bigger than life person in my mind and I hope you will paint him on a large canvas!

The ^{spectacular} success of the Florida Upchurch is also not to be overlooked. How much that was due to Uncle Nathaniel and how much to his son John Fener U, Sr?

You still need to spend time in my files. Maybe someday.

Congratulations on your Opus - I am sure the journey has been enjoyable and that you will take great satisfaction in the final product.

If you need me call, email, or write

Phil Upchurch

A son of Frank Jr, Gettie Bradley, has recently become interested in family history and visited me last September. The photo arrived from him yesterday.

I accept, tentatively, that the photo could be of BTU. And yet I have questions. The photo would have to have been made circa 1870 at about age 30.

At that time BTU was very much a hard-on farmer and it is hard to visualize him being so dressed up and looking so well groomed. And yet I know he went to church regularly and must have dressed presentably for that. Also, I have photos about 1900-1910 with him in a coat. Maybe the photographer retouched the photo and added hair?? He later had thin wispy hair so if you project back perhaps he could have had the great hair one sees in the photo.

I am hoping that you have acquired photos of WGU and can compare them with this one. Do you think this could actually be a photo of WGU rather than BTU.?

Gettie, Monk and I are anxious to see your book and I expect it any day. No pressure - just anxious with anticipation.

Sallaine and I trust you & yours are off to a good start for 2009.

Phil Lynch

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

Margaret Louise Harris
3106 Old Pond Road
Missoula, Montana 59802
E-mail: oldpond@aol.com
(406) 728-6615

REC'D
12 JUN 2008

June 7, 2008

Mr. Robert P. Upchurch, Editor
Upchurch Bulletin
351 Shetland Valley Court
Chesterfield, MO 63005-4840

USP 4. 2008
2 issues

Dear Cousin Phil,

When I called to ask if you would review the Upchurch sections of my long ancestor story, I didn't realize either how thick would be the sections or how much longer it would take me to reach (almost) the end. But here it is at last. My son Erik is still working on a final editing of my re-re-re-write, but I have an appointment to meet with a local publisher next week to learn how I should prepare to "turn it in."

Without a plan, what I have actually done for the past ten years is walk my ancestors through American history. It has been—and still is—a wonderful journey. As it happens, the Upchurch name is the longest-running surname I have discovered. Since you have played such a prominent part in my research of this family, I feel I owe you a preview of what I mean to say. Pages 436 and 437, pertaining to the Civil War experience of Bartley Jefferson, are what I particularly wish your permission to publish. If you do not want that information included, or if you prefer to write it yourself, I will most certainly delete it from my story.

There are actually more pages about two of our Upchurches than I have included here. I did a full chapter about William George's conflict with the Confederacy, and I wrote several pages about Nathan's service in the Revolution. But I wrote those parts from my own research, using their documented papers, so I'll keep that as a surprise for you in the finished product.

The \$20 check enclosed is for the next issue of the *Bulletin*, and I think maybe for the last issue? I apologize for my disorganization. The drive to write down what I have been learning of our forebears has been my excuse for neglecting other jobs for a while now.

Thank you for all the generous assistance you have given me since our first telephone conversation in 1998. The trip to Cambridge is among the most memorable parts of this journey into the past. Your friendship is cherished.

Sincerely,

Peggy

Enclosures

I received a phone call from Robert Phillip Upchurch, publisher of the *Upchurch Bulletin*. He had been printing it four times a year for nineteen years. We had a long conversation that filled me with wonder. Cousin Phil grew up in the North Carolina neighborhood of my grandmother's childhood. His grandfather and my great-grandfather were brothers. He told me story after story of hearsay from his youth about my direct ancestors, whose names I had not heretofore known.

He said my great-grandfather William George Upchurch was a wealthy businessman in Raleigh. He had business arrangements with my cousin's grandfather Bartley Jefferson Upchurch, which went something like this: Uncle Bill put up the money in exchange for Jeff's agreement to personally care for their destitute mother Lucretia and another brother and sister who were blind. The two men did well as business partners until a general financial crash in 1893, when they lost most of their properties, including the farm where Bartley Jefferson lived with his wife, children, and blind siblings. Meanwhile, Uncle Bill was stricken with stomach cancer, and he died in 1895 before being able to make up the financial losses. Jeff eventually recovered, repurchasing the farm, but some on his side of the family held a grudge against my great-grandfather, blaming him for mismanagement and possibly cheating his younger brother.

Another reason for family resentment was that while Bartley Jefferson did his duty fighting with a North Carolina infantry in the Civil War, survived the Battle of Gettysburg, and returned home sick and penniless, older brother Bill declined to sign up and went to great legal maneuvers to avoid conscription and enlistment. William George associated himself with a notorious newspaper publisher, who helped Bill fight Confederacy court charges for his refusal to serve. The newspaper publisher later became North Carolina's Reconstruction governor, and later still was impeached!

Oh, my. My new cousin's grandfather was the Good Guy with the white hat, and my great-grand looked decidedly like the Bad Guy with the very black hat. But Cousin Phil sounded not the least offensive about any of this. He seemed only curious to compare notes, and maybe even disappointed that I was so ignorant of the entirety of his recital. What I felt was fascination. I was hooked on genealogy.

Michael I and 50,000 Cousins

Without mentioning the idea to my wonderful husband, who keeps watch over our retirement budget, I ordered – all at once – nineteen years' worth of back issues of the *Upchurch Bulletin*.³ United Parcel Service delivered them to our door in a heavy box. Despite soft covers, their pages stacked nine inches high.

Six months later I had learned from the seventy-six issues: A teenaged boy, possibly as young as fourteen, traveled unaccompanied by other members of his family from England to the new colony of Virginia in about 1638. The boy could neither read nor write, but he dictated to scribes at least four letters, which were sent either to his father or to the owners of a parish manor located in Huntingdonshire, England, north of London. The letters are preserved at Magdalene College Library in the city of Cambridge in a special collection of the Ferrar family estate papers.

³Robert Phillip Upchurch, editor and publisher, *Upchurch Bulletin*, 19 volumes (Lake St. Louis, Missouri: Privately printed, 1980-1998).

Michael's letters primarily describe conditions of life in Virginia, but from them we learn that his name was Michael Upchurch and that by 1652 he had a wife named Frances. Land registry documents have been located that indicate Michael most likely began his life in Virginia as an indentured servant, possibly to two different planters who sponsored his passage across the Atlantic.⁴

Of all the documents pertaining to ancestors, personal letters are perhaps the most precious to genealogists. Birth, death and marriage are proven by official statistics recorded by government, church, or other formal organization, but letters and diaries bring us much closer to the human beings who preceded us. That Michael's letters are three hundred fifty years old makes them prized indeed.

Strictly speaking, three of the four known letters were of a business nature rather than personal. At least three of the four were apparently sent in response to questionnaires from an English gentleman named John Ferrar, whose family members had held investment shares in The London Company of Virginia before its dissolution in 1624.

⁴George Cabell Greer, *Early Virginia Immigrants 1623-1666*, (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1960) (originally published: Richmond, Virginia, 1912), microfiche no. 6051247-5, p. 336, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Yet, as Michael describes subject matter of crops, soil, landscape, flora and fauna, his observations reveal something of his personality and attitude about life. To Michael, Virginia is a land of abundance and fascination. His first letter in 1650 evinces an almost haughty self-confidence. Although some of the land is poor for crops, he says, much of it is very rich. Virginians grow wheat, barley, and oats, but colonists especially love the Indian corn, much better than English corn. The Indian corn makes good beer, he says.

He describes valuations of products as measured by pounds of tobacco which would be traded for them. Hogs and bacon, he says, have become expensive because of a season short of acorns dropped from the oaks, but goats and sheep are plentiful, as are horses. Wild game include hares, squirrels, foxes, wild rats, wolves, bear, deer, raccoons, opossums, otters, beaver, muskrats, turkeys, ducks, swans, and "many other Creatures that I cannot name," plus "abundance of other sort of foule too tedious for mee to name at this present." He brags of the high value of the cows, "300 wt of Tobacco in the Winter: in the Summer 500 wt and 600 wt according as the Cow is in goodnesse," and says, "wee make very good Butter and Cheese as good as you can make in England and here is very good Milk and good kine⁵ and here is the woods for them and pastures."

⁵Cattle.

He says there are plenty of people, but he "know[s] not the number." No one has yet set up in business as a butcher, however, so each man must kill his own stock. Both windmills and watermills are in use. Estimated number of churches is about forty, and "we sarve God after the old way as was once in England."

Settlers build homes of wood, brick, tile, stone, and lime. Orchards of apples, pears, and cherries are very fine, he reports, and the best fruit of all is a great peach, as big as one's fist and grown in abundance. Tobacco is the great cash crop. Hemp and flax could be grown, he says, but is usually not, for the lack of "noe such good wives to tend it." He praises the "great extraordinary good" fishing.

He offers his opinion of Indian culture: "Wee and ye Indians doe agree very well yet truly the Indians are a very lazy people they take delight in nothing but going hunting and make their wives and children doe all the worke for I myselfe have been amongst them in ye Marches when the Massacre was."⁶ He describes the construction of Indian bows and arrows.

⁶An apparent reference to a 1644 Pamunkey attack on the English settlers, the second and final desperate effort by Chief Opechancanough, successor to the Powhatan Chief Wahunsonacock, to frighten the Europeans away by killing as many of them as possible.

On at least one subject, Michael apparently accepted propaganda. He reports, "here are abundance of Iron Mines here bee silver and gold Mines but they cannot bee found out other mines I know not."⁷

Michael, who were you? Upchurch researchers before me found your letters and found documents indicating that you leased farm land from one Roger Delke around 1650 in Virginia. You write that your "wife's name is Frances." You did not leave a will, but for the Court of Surry County in 1681, your widow recorded the assets of your small farm after your death. Precious documents all, to a genealogist, but tantalizing for wondering what is left out.

Why did you leave your family and native country forever to sail across the vast Atlantic and take your chances in a place with a reputation for horrendous adversity? Were you really only fourteen years old, as is indicated by a notation of John Ferrar over one of your letters? How did you come to agree upon your indenture? Or did someone else decide it for you? How large was the ship upon which you embarked? Who were your fellow passengers? What work did you do in that early Virginia colony? How did you meet your wife? How long until you were set free,

⁷See Appendix A for full transcription of Michael's four letters.

Raleigh until migrating again in the twentieth century, this time to Florida.

New friend and cousin Robert Phillip Upchurch, editor and publisher of the *Upchurch Bulletin*, had generously furnished me with directions, descriptions, and histories of specific Upchurch addresses in Raleigh and its surrounding countryside. Jill and I began in the city center, where we were first completely distracted by walking across the street from the State Library to find ourselves entering a designated historic district of old Raleigh homes. The Victorian-style houses were in various stages of restoration. We walked block after block gawking at their beauty. Springtime was upon us, despite defiance by a cold wind against our necks. Tulips bloomed, and lacy ferns swung from planting baskets on porches. The houses were painted in cheerful colors, filigree decorated eaves, chintz cushions softened the porch swings and rocking chairs, lawns and gardens were immaculate. We were enchanted and transported back to the era of our great- and double-great-grandparents.

We crossed a street and walked through massive iron gates standing open to Oakwood Cemetery. The ghosts here seemed friendly because the hilly, beautifully landscaped grounds invited entry to the living. We crossed a creek over a

When we visited the grave site of great-great-grandmother Lucretia Mills Upchurch at Inwood Baptist Church, we met a young, very-much-alive member of the Inwood congregation. Mrs. Upchurch became an instant friend and escorted us into a back way of the church sanctuary and pew area, in order to show us a large bronze plaque hung to honor several Upchurches who had contributed the land and sums toward construction of the church. In 1876 brothers William George and Bartley Jefferson Upchurch donated the land. In 1877 their mother Lucretia was the first church member buried in Inwood's new cemetery.

A half-hour later we bounced our rental car down a dirt driveway and stopped in a woodsy parking area on the property of 200-year-old Yates Mill, peripherally connected to our line of Upchurches by way of its ownership by ancestor cousin Phares Yates. The mill was at the end of a walking path. It had been inoperable for some years but was undergoing restoration by more of those Raleigh folks busy saving remaining artifacts of their history. On this particular Saturday it happened to be part of a citizens' tour of city landmarks. Wake County Parks Department representatives were on hand to talk with the tourists.

Jill and I stepped up into the old water-wheel building where corn and wheat had been ground. The beams and rafters were

One ancestor whose wealth was limited to not much more than the clothes on his back was our Michael Upchurch of the "50,000 Cousins."³²¹ An extraneous note written by John Ferrar onto one of Michael's seventeenth-century letters leads us to believe that the teenaged boy arrived on Virginia shores about 1638.³²²

In 1654 the first Michael Upchurch in Virginia was claimed as a headright by two different planters in Westmoreland County, Virginia.³²³ No other document suggests that Michael ever lived in Westmoreland, so the conjecture is that his passage headright may have been twice sold. His name was on the Lawnes Creek Parish tithable lists in Surry County in 1663, 1668, and 1678; but in 1679 he was exempted from paying his tax because of his "being old and infirm."³²⁴

Thanks to his personal letters, however, and to the record of an historical event near his home in Lawnes Creek

³²¹In the summer of 2002 the ghost of Michael drew me, seven other twenty-first-century descendants, and three of our spouses to England's Magdalene College Library to see, *but not touch*, the 350-year-old letters he dictated and signed with his X.

³²²See Appendix A, first letter.

³²³George Cabell Greer, *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*, p. 336; FHL microfiche 6051247-5.

³²⁴*Upchurch Bulletin*, vol. 9, no. 1 (January 1988), p. 11.

Parish, we know a little bit more about the life of
Michael Upchurch in Virginia.

Incompatible Interests

By 1642, when the English Civil War broke out and slowed transport across the Atlantic to a trickle for several years, Virginia's population numbered about 15,000 English and 300 Africans.³²⁵ As the colonial population grew, conflicts with the natives waxed and waned. Gestures of friendship were encouraged by the Assembly and by Virginia governors, and territorial boundary agreements with nearby tribal leaders were signed. But individuals among both groups often breached the accords.

In 1644 the Powhatan and Pamunkey federation again coordinated a major attack. They were led by the same chief as in 1622, Opechancanough, with the same deadly results. Opechancanough was an old man by 1644, but his warriors killed

³²⁵Fiske, vol. I, p. 240. [As an aside, there were also by then about 26,000 English settlers in New England, several thousand in Maryland, plus a small Dutch population in the area around New York, but those populations are not known to be a part of our personal ancestry. Although those northern areas were originally considered a part of Virginia, our story centers on the territory with which Virginia was ultimately left, and some of the south parts later cut away to become the Carolinas.]

between 400 and 500 settlers.³²⁶ Again, the Virginians retaliated with a vengeance. When, after two years of hunting for him, Opechancanough was personally captured, a Jamestown jail guard murdered him by shooting him in the back.³²⁷

A hint in one of the letters of Michael Upchurch suggests that he was one of the foot soldiers of a militia sent against the perpetrators of this second major Indian attack. In answer to a question about the native people, he substantiates his stated opinion by adding, "~~...~~ I myself have been amongst them in ye Marches when the Massacre was."³²⁸

Whatever confidence of friendship between the colonizers and the native peoples had recovered since the last episode was now ruined. In 1646 the Virginia government negotiated a new treaty with the successors to Opechancanough that required the tribes to move their villages inland from the James-York peninsula as far as the fall line, and away from the south side of the James River southward to the Blackwater River. In exchange, the colonists agreed to protect these local tribes

³²⁶Martha W. McCartney, *Jamestown: An American Legacy* (Hong Kong: Eastern National, 2003), p. 52.

³²⁷McCartney, *Jamestown*, p. 54.

³²⁸The first Michael Upchurch letter to John Ferrar, dated 1650.

from their native enemies.³²⁹ In effect, separation did little to allay distrust by individuals against members of the other race.

But the colony continued to grow nonetheless. After King Charles I was executed in 1649 by the forces of the commoner Oliver Cromwell, the king's supporters looked to the Virginia colony for refuge. Pushed by Cromwell's dictatorship and pulled by a London-published pamphlet extolling the virtues of life in Virginia,³³⁰ the English gentry who flocked to the James River lands for the next twenty years were known as Cavaliers. They were educated men from families of high social standing who had been accustomed to economic favors from kings and queens. When they arrived in Virginia, often with wives and children, they were able to purchase or claim headright titles for large tracts of land. They committed themselves to permanent settlement, established tobacco-growing businesses, and served terms as elected burgesses in the Virginia Assembly.

These men brought to Virginia social and political customs they had known in England. Land ownership was their measure of wealth and status, and practices of primogeniture and entail served to perpetuate family security for future generations. The soil of Virginia was rich for growing crops,

³²⁹McCartney, *Jamestown*, p. 54.

³³⁰Fiske, vol. 2, pp. 1-5.

especially the tobacco for which a lucrative market existed. And by the time the Cavaliers arrived, Virginia had already accumulated a large population of people from the servant classes. Although the first Africans had been brought to the colony as early as 1619, most of the farming labor was done by white indentured servants for the first six or seven decades of Chesapeake settlement. After the coming of the Cavaliers, the large plantation became the centerpiece of economic function in Virginia.

The tobacco which had saved the early Virginia colony now began to grow into a monster that would lead to bad ends. Growing it was labor intensive. But the compensation servants received for their work on large plantations was not much more than food and a place to sleep. If a man lived through the years of work contract, he was declared a freeman and sometimes given or leased a small farm plot of his own. But abuse of the indentured and the hard lives they found in late seventeenth-century Virginia began to discourage others from replacing them. When plantation owners could no longer entice enough workers from England to sign long indenture contracts, the alternate labor system of African slavery expanded. By 1670 there were said to be "forty thousand people in Virginia, of whom six thousand are

white servants and two thousand negro slaves."³³¹ The economic system was deteriorating.

Laws increasingly favored the largest landholders – who tended to be the lawmakers. To be sure, hard currency was rare for all. Receipts were exchanged for quantities of "hogsheads of tobacco." And the English Parliament did its part to impose economic restrictions on its royal colony.

When Parliament enacted the Navigation Acts, limiting sale of colonial tobacco to England only, and its transport by English ships only, Virginia farmers were all affected by the reduced sale opportunities for their dominant product. The predictable plunge in tobacco prices reduced income to all. But the assemblymen, with Governor William Berkeley's blessing, responded by increasing tax assessments to all citizens so as to maintain its own financial support.

On 12 December 1673, a group of fourteen small planters at Lawnes Creek Parish, Surry County, gathered together to declare their refusal to pay "by reason theire taxes were soe unjust."³³² Among the fourteen was our own Michael Upchurch.

³³¹Cooke, p. 225.

³³²Fiske, Vol. 2, p. 46, citing "Papers from the Records of Surry County, *William and Mary College Quarterly*, iii, 123-125."

The men were brought before a local magistrate and threatened with charges of sedition. The incident has been grandiosely called Lawnes Creeke Rebellion, although it was decidedly less dramatic than such description suggests. Under the harsh rules of the increasingly autocratic Governor Berkeley, however, it was daring enough. The Surry County Order Book entry for 6 January 1674, begins with a description of the offense:

Whereas a Certaine Company of Giddy Headed and Turbulent persons Inhabiting in Lawnes Creeke Parish to the number of 14, Tis to say Mathew Swan, John Barnes, William Hancock, Robert Lacy, John Grigory, Thomas Cley, Michael Upchurch, John Sheppard, William Tooke, George Peters, William Little, John Greene, James Chessett and Roger Delke, upon the 12 of December last, factiously and in contempt of Governor and Contrary to the Peace of our soverigne Lord the King and to the Disturbance of this county, and the bad example of {others ?}, did unlawfully assemble themselves at the parish church of Lawnes Creeke with intent and designe to oppose not only the just and lawfull order of this court but alsoe the sheriff in the due execution of his office, but a greater number being by now invited and expected, which by reason of the weather did not come, . . . appoynted a second meeting of unlawful assembly . . .³³³

At trial on 3 January 1674, thirteen of the men admitted their purpose to protest their taxes, but

³³³Billings, p. 265, quoting Surry County Order Book, 1671-1691, pp. 41-42.

Michael Upchurch, mysteriously, did not confess his part. He said "he was att ye church but denys to declare by whom he heard of yt he knew any of ye business they mett about."³³⁴

After hearing testimony from each man, the Surry court ordered them "committed until they give bond for their future good behavior and pay costs and be dismiss." Additionally, four of the men were fined one thousand pounds of tobacco, and Mathew Swan, considered the leader, was fined two thousand pounds of tobacco. By the following September, however, the fines were remitted by Governor Berkeley, who pardoned all participants in exchange for their payment of court costs.³³⁵ Author John Boddie suggests in *Colonial Surry* that, as the scene of America's first tax strike, Lawnes Creek Parish Church in Surry County qualifies as the "Birthplace of Freedom in America."

Three years later, when a true insurrection erupted, the Lawnes Creek rebels are thought not to have taken part, although their neighbors in Southwark Parish of Surry did so.

³³⁴Belle Lewter West, *Upchurch Family of England, Virginia and North Carolina* (Durham, North Carolina: Privately printed, 1972), p. 17, quoting from Surry County, Virginia, Court Records Book 2, p. 40.

³³⁵John Bennett Boddie, *Colonial Surry* (1948; reprint, Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 2000), pp. 105-106.

From Virginia to North Carolina

Many of our Virginia forebears seem to have improved their economic and social positions over successive generations, and their children remained near their homes in adulthood. Other early Virginians had more difficulty building assets, and their offspring chose to move farther to the periphery of the settled lands in search of more promising chances to better their lives. Some cousins went west to what would become Kentucky, Tennessee, or Ohio. Our personal lines moved southward into North Carolina.

Michael Upchurch left no will at his death in 1681, but his widow Frances presented his estate assets to the Surry Court. On the small farm upon leased land Michael and Frances grew tobacco and small herds of cattle and pigs. They had at his death modest home furnishings plus carpenter's tools in the barn.⁴³¹

When the widow Frances Upchurch died in 1691 her estate assets were valued at 6,820 pounds of tobacco. She and Michael had at least two sons, Michael and Richard, and at least two

⁴³¹*Upchurch Bulletin*, vol. 9, no. 2 (April, 1988), p. 49.

daughters whose names are not recorded. Both sons were listed as Surry tithables in 1694.⁴³² It is Richard who is believed to have married and had at least two sons, John and James, and possibly a son named William. Richard Upchurch was still living in Surry in 1699, then he disappeared into those ancestral mists.⁴³³

On 29 June 1739 James Upchurch paid fifteen shillings for a Virginia land grant of 117 acres on the south side of Fountains Creek (later Rattlesnake Creek) in Brunswick County. In 1755 James and his wife Elizabeth sold land on the west side of Fountains Creek for twenty-seven pounds. In 1762 James Upchurch bought 200 acres in Brunswick for ten pounds.⁴³⁴

The Brunswick County Voting Poll of 1748 lists two James Upchurches. By that year one was likely a voting-age son of the first. The first James is believed to have had at least four sons, James, Richard, Michael and William, born between about 1725 and 1735. James's brother John, who lived in nearby Southampton County, had sons of similar names, and there has been some difficulty sorting the descendancy of the brothers, but I will follow the conclusions of earlier Upchurch researchers.

⁴³²*Upchurch Bulletin*, vol. 9, no. 2 (April, 1988), p. 51.

⁴³³*Upchurch Bulletin*, vol. 11, no. 2 (April, 1990), p. 55.

⁴³⁴*Upchurch Bulletin*, vol. 11, no. 4 (October 1990), p. 139.

When James Upchurch, the son of Richard, died in May 1765 he left his small estate⁴³⁵ in Brunswick County exclusively to his wife Elizabeth and son Myal (Michael). Conjecture holds that the other children had earlier established themselves. Michael, it is stated in the will, was his youngest son.⁴³⁶

Between 1758 and 1759 Richard Upchurch II, a son of James, owned land in Brunswick County near White Oak Creek.⁴³⁷ This Richard is thought to have moved over the state line to North Carolina sometime around 1759. In 1769 he bought 200 acres in Bute County, North Carolina, on the south side of Crooked Creek. In 1772 he sold 150 acres of this land to a younger Richard Upchurch, and in 1785 he bought 200 acres of farm land near Moccasin Creek, property which he gave to his son Nathan nine years later. County boundary lines changed in this part of North Carolina several times during the years Upchurches

⁴³⁵Appraised at 21 pounds, 10 pence, besides his 200 acres of land (Brunswick County Court Record of 22 July 1765, Will Book 3, p. 434, cited in abstract by Dr. Stephen E. Bradley, Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books*, vol. 1, p. 125).

⁴³⁶Bradley, vol. 1, p. 123, citing Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 348.

⁴³⁷Dr. Stephen E. Bradley, Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia Deed Books*, vol. 3, pp. 26 and 32, citing Brunswick County Deed Book 6, pp. 278 and 376.

lived there, but in the late twentieth century all of this property was in Franklin County.⁴³⁸

The first Richard Upchurch in North Carolina fathered as many as fourteen children.⁴³⁹ Three sons, Charles, Moses and Nathan, became militia foot soldiers in the American Revolution.

Richard's wife's name is not known. If the children's estimated birth dates ranging between about 1750 to 1784 are correct, there was almost certainly more than one wife. Richard is believed to have died around 1798, at about age 73.

Other Virginia ancestor families converged in Granville County, North Carolina, also just south of the Virginia line and on the western border of Franklin County,. Our families there were surnamed Bullock, Daniel, Henley, Howard, Royster, Sims and Williams. A small book published by Worth S. Ray⁴⁴⁰ compiles ancestry charts for these names and others, in which he assigns most of their forebears to origins in Tidewater Virginia counties of Northampton, York, Warwick, New Kent and Hanover.

⁴³⁸Richard Upchurch's deed records are summarized in *Upchurch Bulletin*, vol. 2, no. 1 (January, 1981), p. 9.

⁴³⁹Richard, Benjamin, Moses, Charles, Nathan, James, Betty, Nancy, Winifred, Abel, Frances, Jubal, Thomas, and John.

⁴⁴⁰Worth S. Ray, *The Lost Tribes of North Carolina, Part II: Colonial Granville County and Its People* (1945; reprint, Baltimore: Clearfield Press, 2002).

Although Mr. Ray's assertions of lineage may be "logical," he writes in his own preface, "We make no pretense of being hide-bound as to positive proof." Since I have not documented some of the assigned Virginia connections for the Granville County, North Carolina, families, I am therefore omitting Mr. Ray's conjecture, and leave it to future researchers to follow up his conclusions.

That our families lived in the Nutbush Creek area of Granville County in the late eighteenth century is more certain. Richard Bullock and his wife Ann Henley are believed to have lived there from about 1754. By Richard Bullock's will, probated in Granville Court in November 1766,⁴⁴⁶ he bequeathed his home to his wife, later to pass to his son Nathaniel, and left a token one-shilling inheritance to nine children⁴⁴⁷ and several grandchildren. Sarah, the third daughter of Richard and Ann Henley Bullock, was married to John Sims, who apparently died within a few months of her father. The Bullock, Henley, and Sims families are all reported by Mr. Ray to have migrated to Granville County, North Carolina, from Hanover County, Virginia.

⁴⁴⁶Thomas McAdory Owen, *History and Genealogies of Old Granville County, North Carolina, 1746-1800*, microfilmed manuscript transcribed by Henryetta Walls Vanaman (Greenville, South Carolina: Southern Historical Press, c1983) pp. 39-40.

⁴⁴⁷Sarah Sims, Agnes Williams, Zachariah, William, John, Susanna Sims, Aggatha Nuckolls, Nathaniel and Leonard Henley Bullock.

by all of the interests. The last three states to ratify did so only after assurance that a Bill of Rights – modeled upon part of Virginia's state constitution – would be added as amendments to the national Constitution. New York and North Carolina voted their consent in 1789. Rhode Island, last to ratify, did so only in 1790, after President Washington had already assumed office. In 1791 the new Congress secured passage of the Bill of Rights in the form of the first ten amendments to the United States Constitution.

In timeless fashion, while politicians talked, the people carried on with their lives. Our soldier ancestors returned home, put away their military packs and misplaced their discharge papers. John Trezevant got married. David Royster became a teacher. Nathan Upchurch found a way to send his children to school. Naaman Mills and Elisha Sims sold their home farms and moved with their families to resettle in new counties. Captain William Harrison began the expansion of his Sussex plantation and other land holdings.

Before the war ended Nathan Upchurch had married Agatha Butler, a daughter of John Butler, in Franklin County, North Carolina.⁵⁵³ In about 1794 Richard Upchurch gave his son

⁵⁵³The will of John Butler of Franklin County, North Carolina (Will Book A, 1785-1799), names daughter "Agathy Upchurch;" FHL microfilm 18903. The obituary for "Mrs. Agatha Upchurch, wife of

two hundred acres of land near Moccasin Creek in Wake County. Nathan extended his land ownership somewhat, and by the time of his death in 1835 he owned thirteen slaves.⁵⁵⁴ Nathan and Agatha Butler Upchurch had eight children.⁵⁵⁵ In 1808 their son Burtis married Margaret Yates of Wake County, North Carolina.⁵⁵⁶

Naaman Mills, son of Abraham Mills of Northampton County, North Carolina, married in Northampton, but in about 1788 he moved his family to Edgecombe County. The Millses had five sons and a daughter⁵⁵⁷ who lived to adulthood. By 1812, probably after the death of Mrs. Mills, Naaman and his children moved to Wake County. Naaman Mills also lived until 1835.⁵⁵⁸

Nathan Upchurch" was published in *The Star and North Carolina Gazette*, Raleigh, vol. xxiv, no. 24 (Friday, June 7, 1833).

⁵⁵⁴Nathan Upchurch probate of 1835, Wake County Wills 1771-1966; NCSA citation C.R.099.801.107.

⁵⁵⁵Burtis, Nathan II, Mackey, Tabitha, Gilbert, Acquilla, Hubbard and Acril.

⁵⁵⁶*Upchurch Bulletin*, vol. 3, no. 1 (January 1982).

⁵⁵⁷John, Nathan, Shadrack, twins Britain and Matthew, and Lucretia.

⁵⁵⁸William A. Mills, *The Naaman Mills Family of North Carolina 1757-1996* (Perry, Georgia: Privately printed, 1996), pp. 16-20.

About 1840 Theodore Trezevant gave up his postmaster job, and in the U.S. Census of 1850 he is listed as a teacher in Southampton County. He died on 28 October 1854. In his will, written eleven years earlier, he left everything he owned to his widow.⁶³⁷ By 1860 the widow, Martha Drew Fitzhugh Smith Trezevant, was living at the home of her daughter, Fannie Smith Harrison.⁶³⁸

In Wake County, North Carolina, the Upchurch family branched into dozens of cousins. Nathan and Agatha's eight children all gave them grandchildren, and Nathan's brothers' children gave them great-nieces and great-nephews. The nine sons of Burtis and Margaret Yates Upchurch began to marry in the 1840s and 1850s. Burtis died at age 60, on 10 October 1845.⁶³⁹ His widow Margaret Yates Upchurch lived until 18 October 1857, aged 77.⁶⁴⁰

⁶³⁷Sussex County, Virginia, Will Book Q, Court of 1 March 1855; FHL microfilm 34162.

⁶³⁸J. H. Harrison household, 1860 U.S. census, Sussex County, Virginia, p. 24, line 27-37; FHL microfilm 805380.

⁶³⁹Burtis Upchurch obituary, *Biblical Recorder*, Raleigh, October 18, 1845; Meredith College microfilm, Raleigh, North Carolina.

⁶⁴⁰Mrs. Margaret Upchurch obituary, *Biblical Recorder*, Raleigh, October 29, 1857; Meredith College microfilm.

About 1833 my great-great-grandfather

William Clinton Upchurch, third son of Burtis and Margaret, moved from the home farm to Raleigh, North Carolina, where he soon opened a grocery store at 16 East Hargett Street.⁶⁴¹ On 16 December 1840 he married Adeline Susan Royster,⁶⁴² daughter of David the cabinetmaker. They lived first on Hargett Street, then moved a few blocks away to 107 South Wilmington Street, across from a corner of Capitol Square. Between 1842 and 1859, two of their children died from contagious illnesses, but ten others lived, and in 1860 their oldest daughter, Roxanne, married a future mayor of Raleigh.⁶⁴³

Gilbert and Lucretia Mills Upchurch experienced much tragedy. No actual documentation of a marriage between Gilbert and Lucretia has been found by any Upchurch family researcher. Gilbert was married first to Elizabeth Upchurch, on 1 April 1819.⁶⁴⁴ Elizabeth's father is not proven, but her maiden name suggests she was Gilbert's cousin. Gilbert's first child,

⁶⁴¹Amis, *Historical Raleigh*, p. 80.

⁶⁴²*Raleigh Register*, December 22, 1840; NCSA microfilm.

⁶⁴³*Upchurch Bulletin*, vol. 1, no. 2 (April 1980), p. 45.

⁶⁴⁴*The Raleigh Minerva*, vol. 1, no. 18, April 9, 1819, p. 3, col. 4; FHL microfilm.

Mariah Elizabeth, born 19 July 1820,⁶⁴⁵ was almost certainly the daughter of Elizabeth, who subsequently died.

In May 1823, in Wake County Court Minutes, there is the recorded case of *The State vs. Gilbert Upchurch* regarding Bastardy. The text is:

In this case the Defendant Gilbert Upchurch is considered the reputed Father of an illegitimate child begotten on the body of Creecy Mills. It is therefore ordered that Gilbert Upchurch the Defendant enter into bond in the sum of one hundred pounds current money of the State with Burtis Upchurch and Reuben Whitehead his Securities, pay five pounds per year for five years for the support of said child, pay five pounds for lying in for the Cost of this prosecution, and be subject to such other further order that the Court may make from time to time in these premises.⁶⁴⁶

Mariah, one of the children raised by Lucretia, was legally blind from a young age, but she lived to be 80. The name of the child who was the subject of the bastardy bond may have been Marie, one of several children of Gilbert and Lucretia who died young. Family lore says that three of their children died of tuberculosis and one was burned in a house fire. Mariah and

⁶⁴⁵Mariah Upchurch tombstone, Inman Baptist Church Cemetery, Raleigh, North Carolina.

⁶⁴⁶Wake County, North Carolina, Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions Minutes, 1816-1827, May Term 1823, p. 51; NCSA C.099.30005.

two of her half brothers, Nathan and Lassiter, became blind, the cause not known. When Lucretia's father, Naaman Mills, died on 2 September 1835, it was Gilbert Upchurch who reported to the Wake County Court that he witnessed the death in Wake County.⁶⁴⁷

Gilbert Upchurch was educated sufficiently to serve as a scribe for his illiterate neighbors. One of his granddaughters related her understanding that he composed and wrote deeds and contracts for people in his community. The same granddaughter also reported that Gilbert was a heavy drinker, and he died in 1845, at age 53. The youngest child, Bartley Jefferson, was four years old. The oldest son, Nathaniel Smith Upchurch, had left home at about age 20, before his father died. He moved to south Georgia, then to Callahan, Florida, where he married Sarah Parker in 1858.⁶⁴⁸

In the 1850 census for Wake County, Creecy Upchurch is shown living on a farm with three adult blind children (Mariah, Nathan and Lassiter) and three minor children aged 13, 12 and 9

⁶⁴⁷Mills, citing Wake County, North Carolina, Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, minutes of 2 September 1835 (NCSA microfilm).

⁶⁴⁸David W. Hartman and David Coles, compilers, *Biographical Rosters of Florida's Confederate and Union Soldiers 1861-1865*, vol. 4, p. 1556 (Wilmington, North Carolina: Broadfoot Publishing Co., 1995).

(William, Hazeltine and Jefferson). Nathan, the son named for his grandfather, died before 1860.

By the census of 1860, Lucretia was yet living on a Wake County tenant farm with two adult blind children, another adult daughter, her 18-year-old son Bartley Jefferson, her 65-year-old brother John Mills, and another child, Isabella Mills. The following year the war began.

The Civil War would take Burtis and Margaret Upchurch's youngest son, Jubal, at the Battle of Gettysburg in July 1863. Jubal Upchurch went into battle with the 47th North Carolina Infantry Regiment, but he did not return and his remains were never identified.

Nathaniel Smith Upchurch, son of Gilbert, enlisted on 28 July 1863 as a private in Company K, 2nd Florida Cavalry. He spent his service on detachment detail, repairing and maintaining Confederate telegraph lines. He surrendered with his unit on 18 May 1865 at Lake City, Florida, and was paroled under terms made between Confederate General Joseph E. Johnston and U. S. A. Major General William T. Sherman at their 26 April meeting in North Carolina.⁶⁴⁹

⁶⁴⁹N. S. Upchurch, *Compiled Service Records of Confederate Soldiers from Florida, Second Cavalry (Th-Z)*, NARA microcopy 251, Roll 13; FHL microfilm 880115.

William George's youngest brother, Bartley Jefferson Upchurch, enlisted on 15 July 1862, at age 21, with Company G, 1st North Carolina Infantry. He suffered shrapnel wounds in an arm and shoulder at the Battle of Antietam, was hospitalized first at Richmond, and later transferred to the Confederate Hospital at Danville, Virginia. He returned to duty in February 1863, fought with his unit through the Virginia Shenandoah mountains and valleys, to Gettysburg and back, until he was wounded again near Chancellorsville on 27 November 1863. He returned to duty in December 1863 to winter camp with the Army of Northern Virginia near Fredericksburg. He fought in the great confrontations between Generals Lee and Grant as the armies moved southward toward Richmond in springtime 1864, until he was captured with most of his regiment during The Wilderness Battles near Spotsylvania Court House on 12 May 1864.⁶⁵⁰

Bartley Jefferson Upchurch spent two months in the federal military prison at Point Lookout, Maryland, then eight months and ten days more at Elmira, New York. Many years later he told one of his grandsons that meals at the New York Yankee prison were two per day – first, boiled vegetables and a slice of bread, and second, the water that had been used to boil the vegetables and another slice of bread. He told the same grandson

⁶⁵⁰Louis H. Manaris, compiler, *North Carolina Troops 1861-1865*, vol. 3, p. 221 (Raleigh: State Division of Archives and History, 1971).

of an instance when guards standing on a wall around the prison yard made up a game to shoot into the mass of prisoners in the yard to see how many they could hit with one shot. The game was stopped when the Confederate commander in the camp threatened the Union commander-in-charge with a prison riot to rush the guards.

The prisoner had served some of his war service as a sniper shooter. He told other grandchildren that an officer of his regiment once gave him a \$20 bill taken from a Union soldier the private had shot. He kept the money rolled up in his uniform coat sleeve, until he used it to pay a large black man to lift him to board a train to take him home at the end of the war. He stated that he was too weakened to climb aboard alone.⁶⁵¹

Three grandchildren of David and Susan Sims Royster of Raleigh died in the war, one of whom was Iowa Michigan Royster,⁶⁵² 2nd Lieutenant, Company G, of the 37th North Carolina Infantry.

⁶⁵¹These stories about Bartley Jefferson Upchurch were generously shared by cousin Robert Phillip Upchurch.

⁶⁵²A nephew of Adeline Royster Upchurch, Iowa Michigan Royster was one of the eight children given double names of states by their father, and Adeline's brother, James Daniel Royster. Iowa's brothers were named Vermont Connecticut, Arkansas Delaware, Wisconsin Illinois, and Oregon Minnesota. His sisters were Louisiana Maryland, Virginia Carolina, and Georgia Indiana.

Post-War Raleigh

Raleigh was not one of the battlegrounds of the Civil War, so its citizens were spared the geographic scars to remind them daily of their defeat. Emotional scarring and economic hardship, of course, were not easily dismissed. Books written of the period of Reconstruction paint a general picture of widespread destitution, enmity, and violence. But individual citizens made decisions about how to live without war.

William George Upchurch, the Confederate nonparticipant, made a business arrangement with his youngest brother Bartley Jefferson. Jeff, who returned from the war weak and tired and desiring a time of rest on a farm, agreed to care for the men's widowed and destitute mother Lucretia and their two blind siblings in his home, and Bill, in turn, would finance the purchase of a farm and other businesses for them, to be jointly owned.

A farm was bought for Bartley Jefferson, who kept his promise to live on it and work it. In 1869 he married, and his mother, blind brother Lassiter, and blind sister Mariah continued

to live with their family as Jeff and his wife's children were born and grew up.

Bill Upchurch left the employment of others and began an independent business career in Raleigh. During 1865 he partnered with his wife's brother-in-law, William H. Dodd, to open a general store on Hargett Street. In 1873 William G. Upchurch formed a partnership with B. P. Williamson and J. J. Thomas, other Raleigh businessmen, to operate a wholesale grocery and cotton commission business called Williamson, Upchurch & Thomas, fronted on Fayetteville Street.⁶⁶⁷

In 1884, the same year Mr. Dodd was elected Raleigh's mayor, William George was one of six incorporators of the North Carolina State Exposition staged in Raleigh. Within the same year he joined a corporation to establish the Raleigh Oil Mill and Fertilizer Company, and over the following several years he served as either an officer or shareholder in the Wake County Cattle Club, the Raleigh Cotton Mill, the North Carolina Cotton Oil Company, and the Mills Manufacturing Company.⁶⁶⁸

⁶⁶⁷William George Upchurch obituary, *The News and Observer*, Raleigh, North Carolina, Tuesday, Oct. 15, 1895.

⁶⁶⁸*Upchurch Bulletin*, vol. 4, no. 2 (April 1983), p. 77.

During the 1880s there are periodic newspaper notices that William G. Upchurch sold thoroughbred bulls and cattle from a farm called Fairview. For several years he served as president of the Agricultural Society of North Carolina and also president of the North Carolina State Fair. Among his other charitable contributions were donating, in conjunction with his brother Bartley Jefferson, acreage from Jeff's farm for construction of Inland Baptist Church and Cemetery. His obituary in Raleigh's *News and Observer* notes that he gave "of his time and means to churches, schools, and charitable institutions" throughout his life.

His name is associated with dozens of Raleigh real estate transactions of purchase and sale over the term of his business career. He became a director and vice president of the National Bank of Raleigh, and served as president of Caraleigh Cotton Mills, a manufacturing company he helped establish in Raleigh.

Around 1890 Jeff Upchurch was featured in an advertising flyer for the Caraleigh Phosphate & Fertilizer Works, another company in which his brother Bill was a shareholder and director.⁶⁶⁹

⁶⁶⁹Besides microfilm records of deeds, newspaper articles, and probate papers for William George Upchurch, some of the information summarized about him here was shared by the Upchurch

William George and Eleanor Marks Upchurch had seven children: Minnie Florine, Harvey Clinton, Delmer Demond, Belle Williamson, William Garland, Eulah Gartrell, and Sadie Rowena. By the time my grandmother Eulah was born on 27 July 1881, her parents were considered wealthy. The family lived in a large house on McDowell Street, a few blocks from Capitol Square.

I knew my grandmother only as an old woman, of course. She taught my sister Priscilla and me to sew quilts for our dolls, and she made almost all of our clothes when we were little girls. Her crochet needle magically wove balls of thread into practical household items. She hand-crocheted a tablecloth for my "Hope Chest," a gift that became a hope fulfilled when I married John Alton Harris, III, on 17 June 1961. The cloth has graced our family table on special occasions for forty-seven years. Eulah always carried in her big heavy purse a box or two of miniature playing cards, with which she played solitaire as she listened to the radio soap operas. She taught all of her grandchildren to play *Go Fish* and *Canasta*, as well as her favorite solitaire games. She talked nonstop, but what I neglected to do was to ask her what *she* did as a child.

family archivist, Robert Phillip Upchurch.

William George Upchurch died on 13 October 1895,⁶⁷⁰ when Eulah was fourteen. Although he remained a shareholder of extensive business investments, their valuations were substantially diminished since an 1893 collapse in the general economy. It took several years to settle his estate debts, and North Carolina deed records show that his estate properties were still being sold by his executors as late as 1907.

All of his children eventually left Raleigh. Harvey, the oldest son, became a physician who lived and practiced in Dover, New Jersey. The other children, one at a time, moved to Jacksonville, Florida. The widow Eleanor Marks Upchurch also moved to Jacksonville after her youngest child, Sadie, was married in 1904. She lived in the homes of her children – Garland, then Belle, then Minnie, then Sadie – until her death on 4 October 1927.⁶⁷¹

Eleanor Marks's mother, Adeline Royster Upchurch, died six months before her son-in-law William George, on 18 June 1894.⁶⁷² Eleanor's father, William Clinton Upchurch,

⁶⁷⁰Wm G. Upchurch entry, Register of Deaths in the City of Raleigh, North Carolina, 1895, p. 87, no. 291.

⁶⁷¹Eleanor Marks Upchurch, death certificate no. 15389 (1927), Duval County, Florida Bureau of Vital Statistics, Jacksonville.

⁶⁷²Adeline Upchurch entry, Register of Deaths in the City of Raleigh, North Carolina, 1894, p. 72, no. 106.

outlived his wife, his son-in-law, and four of his own children. He died in February 1906, two days after his ninety-third Valentine's Day birthday.⁶⁷³ His obituary in *The News and Observer* stated that he was survived by eight children, thirty-nine grandchildren and twenty-nine great-grandchildren.

Eulah and her husband James Pollard remained in Raleigh until 1910. The first three of their children, James Hix, Jr., Martha Trezevant, and Robert Carleton, were born there, and in about 1904 Thomas and Martha Pollard moved from Richmond to Raleigh to live with their son's family. In 1910 Eulah and James moved with their children to Florida, where Eulah's mother and siblings had gone before. A fourth child, Eulah Cleo, was born in Jacksonville. Their last child, my mother Louise, was born after they settled in Melbourne.

Thomas and Martha joined James's family again in Melbourne, and that is where they were when Thomas P. Pollard died of heart disease on 8 June 1911.⁶⁷⁴ James accompanied his mother to return her husband's body to his hometown of

⁶⁷³Wm C. Upchurch entry, Register of Deaths in the City of Raleigh, North Carolina, 1906, p. 31, no. 426.

⁶⁷⁴Thomas P. Pollard burial record, J. T. Morriss & Son Funeral Homes, Petersburg, Virginia, 1911, p. 92, no. 150; and Thos. Pollard obituary, *The Florida Star*, Titusville, Florida, June 23, 1911 (University of Florida Library microfilm, Gainesville).



Margaret Louise Harris
3106 Old Pond Road
Missoula, Montana 59802
E-mail: oldpond@aol.com
(406) 728-6615

REC'D
2 JUL 2009

June 27, 2009

Dear Phil,

I like your poem! Thanks for the latest issue of the *Bulletin*, even though I think I'm in arrears with my account. A check for 2009 is enclosed.

Am also enclosing a sneak preview of the front jacket cover of my book, which I really, really do expect to have in my hands by the end of the summer. It has been another education to learn how much more time and work it takes to finish a book that I had thought "finished." I apologize for changing the title after citing it to you. My best critics encouraged it, however, and I like the new one better: *In the Shade of Oaks: A Story of American Heritage*. Regrettably, the price is being set at \$35, and I'll have to charge an extra \$5 for postage. The price, however, does **not** apply to you. I will send you two complimentary copies, and will hope that you are able to persuade a library to accept one of them. I had it cataloged for library systems.

Per the new *Bulletin*, I like your idea to designate Branches above the Clans. The extra organization helps with the big picture of this huge family. And I would like to add my support to the idea of setting up an Upchurch Y-DNA Project. The surname study can only be done by the male lineage, so I cannot personally help here, but there are so many known Upchurch males living today that starting the testing on the older ones would seem to be timely. I think the science is not quite perfected yet, but the future may offer more validation.

Speaking of the future, congratulations for enticing a granddaughter to help with online research!

As always, thank you for your generous assistance and encouragement to carry on with this addictive pursuit of genealogy.

Sincerely,



Enclosures



In the Shade of Oaks

A Story of American Heritage

Margaret Louise Harris

BEGINNING WITH no more knowledge of her lineage than childhood memories of her two widowed grandmothers, the author sets upon a quest to learn who her ancestors are. She will find them in the deepest pockets of American history.

In 1863, a Confederate soldier suffers and retreats from the Battle of Gettysburg, as an Irish refugee of a different lineage seeks a haven from New York City street riots to deliver her sixth child.

In 1831, a postmaster and his brother of Southampton County, Virginia, help to quell a slave insurrection.

In 1780, a Revolutionary Patriot newspaperman climbs into Charleston's highest church steeple to observe and report on British maneuvers to besiege the city.

Before the Revolution, in the 1740s, the South Carolina newspaperman's widowed mother manages to operate and publish the paper with the help of her seven fatherless children until she can cede ownership to her eldest son when he turns 21.

In 1676, family ancestors fight each other in Bacon's Rebellion.

And in 1650, an illiterate indentured servant has a scribe help him portray his Virginia home in letters sent back to England.

In the Shade of Oaks is a genealogy of America enfolding the genealogy of a family.

○ Records for Upchurch Family members in Brunswick Co, VA in the 1700's - Rec'd 13 AUG 2009 by RPH from Margaret Louise Harris - without message. (She showed to say she was cleaning out her office). These records are placed in the Brunswick Co, VA File. The key points are summarized below:

1. 1786 - 27 NOV Date of Bond for marriage of Thomas BETHSHURS and ELIZA UPCHURCH - Security & Sureties: PETER READ
2. 3 MAY 1787 Thomas Bethsheere and ELIZABETH UPCHURCH minutes = JOHN KING
3. 19 managers listed on 4 FEB 1790 - Minutes for all = JOHN KING including WILLIAM BROWN and ELIZABETH UPCHURCH
4. Family History Library Microfilm #29809 - Public Service Claim - Brunswick County [VA] Court Booklet - Pg 3
18 JUN 1781: James Upchurch claims for one saddle & bridle taken by PASCHALL GREENWELL when impressing horses by order of Gen'l Lawson
- allowed for - - - 2.0.0

RPH COMMENTS - 9 SEP 2009

- 1 + 2 Above - already in RPH records. This Elizabeth U in Elizabeth U, II Head of Upchurch Clan #17 - She is D/o Michael U, III.
- 3 Above also in RPH Records - Elizabeth U - shown as UFU
4. Above also in RPH Records - somehow the James U was classed as James U, III XID-155 (4th Generation) However, at this remove it seems the entry could equally apply to his 1st cousin James U, II XID-154

UPCHURCH

351 SHETLAND VALLEY COURT
CHESTERFIELD, MISSOURI 63005-4840

Home phone: (636) 530-6022

email: phil@upchurchstory.com cell: (314) 313-4734



24 SEP 2010

Dear Peggy -

After incorporating recent details provided by Kay (Sloppy) Schmitter for the Biofile of Nathaniel Smith Upchurch and dressing it up a little I can now share it. A copy of the 44 Page 34-Item is enclosed for your perusal. Note especially my personal entry as Item (34) which I penned off the top of my head thru A. M. while thinking out loud.

I will welcome any corrections, additions, amendments, etc.

A copy of this is being shared with Kay and with John J. Jones, IV in FL in hope that something good will happen down there

Best,

Phil Upchurch

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PGI X10-3463

CS-25 NATHAN U, I/GILBERT USC
BIOFILE NOTED IN VALLEY FILES

① 7 SEP 2007 - MLH "Peggy" called to say she had mislaid her initials for the UB in 2005 and had just found it. She wants to catch up to date a week V26#2, V27#1 & 2 and V28#1 & to be put on list for V28#2. We agreed she would send \$30 to accomplish this. Her email OLDPOND@AOL.COM. We had a nice 20 min. chat. She is wanting a family history which includes an upchurch section - she wants me to review. I agreed to do so. I would like to be our guest to go over records for her GGP W^m George U. She may accept? Her husband John is retired & golfs. Peggy plays tennis. She does family history - especially in winter.

②
8 SEP 2007
Subject: Contact
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sat, Sep 08, 2007 5:43 am
To: ~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~
oldpond@aol.com

Hi Peggy--
It was great to have your call yesterday. This is just to make sure we are in contact via email. Looking forward to our ongoing interaction.
Phil Upchurch

③
8 SEP 2007
Subject: Re: Contact
From: ~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~
Date: Sat, Sep 08, 2007 11:36 am
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

thanks! I have your envelope ready and will get it to a mailbox today.

Peggy

④
9 OCT 2007
Subject: catching up
From: ~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~
Date: Tue, Oct 09, 2007 5:54 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - thanks so much for your nice long letter, received with my "new" back issues of UB. It has taken me this long to read through all the books--and make a few corrections in my Upchurch database. I don't know how it happened, but I had 14 children listed for Richard II. Since I had no source attached for the extra three, they are now deleted! And an occasional fact for his descendants could be added per these issues. I'll answer your numbered questions as best I can:

- CONTINUED

④ 9 OCT 2007 - CONTINUED

- △ 1. I have no proof that the John M. Dyal who served in the same Confederate unit as Nathaniel Smith Upchurch was the same man as the partner with JJU who constructed the Jacksonville building in 1901, but I would bet money that either he or another family member (a son?) was the one. I've not taken the time to look up obits or other documents for any Dyal, but when this one jumped out at me in the same Florida Confederate Service book in which I found NSU, it screamed to be copied. On page 16 of the Klutho Architecture book, there is mention that the Dyal-Upchurch Company was previously based in Moniac, GA (where JJ lived for a time). It was in May 1901 that a great fire totally destroyed downtown Jacksonville. In July 1901, the D-U company purchased the site for its new headquarters in Jax and immediately contracted for construction. The same page reports that "Frank" Upchurch ordered this building from Klutho, but that may be an error, for the only Frank down there seems to have been JJ's son, but if he was actually born in 1894, as in my records, he would not have been ready in 1901 to work for his father. Maybe Frank became spokesman for the company in later years.

2,3,4. check

5. I think I got the list of all the Upchurch Confederates from the National Park Service web site, nps.gov, I believe.

6. check

7. Agree about the eye strain required to read the Worth Ray book!

8. Sorry that this handwritten reference to a James U. in Brunswick Co, VA, is w/o a reference. Negligence on my part.

9. The Brunswick County, VA, Public Service Claims **were** for items supplied to Patriot military units during the Revolutionary War. The commissary officer gave each farmer receipt, which was later presented to a county or district court for reimbursement. No way of knowing which of the two James Upchurches presented this claim.

10. Nor can I place the Elizabeth U. in Brunswick County, VA, who married in 1790.

- △△ 11. Circumstantial evidence points to this Frederick R. Upchurch being the son of David Reed U. The birth dates and birth place match up to the Jax obit. You are probably right that he had a first wife named Nannie. I would guess that he moved to FL to work for his cousin JJU, and after JJ died in 1933, Frederick worked briefly for the steamship company, as noted in the obit. △ △

The home and business locations for NS and JJ Upchurch, et al, in FL and GA are all close to the state border. I expect they owned large expanses of lumber (and turpentine, according to Frances Register) operations that crossed the borders in the neighborhood of Callahan, FL and Moniac, GA. The turpentine business during those years was pretty ugly, and I notice that obituaries do not mention that part of the career history. But if they owned lots of pine trees, it would have been tempting to utilize the resource. It is only speculation, but it may be that the St. Augustine location came about after the family had accumulated some wealth. It was (and is) a beautiful resort area (near the beach), and I can readily understand why someone who could transport his working talents might want to move there from the swampy, mosquito-laden northern state border area. Fernandina Beach is between Jax Beach and St. Augustine, and that

- △ may have been a vacation property. Fernandina is junky now, but back then it was likely more secluded. JJU owned a huge home in the city of Jacksonville, but Frances Register told me she remembered the day it burned to the ground (1930 or so?). After that he lived in a smaller house in the same neighborhood and may have also kept a "main" address in the little town of Williston. These are just speculative thoughts.....

Congratulations for taking the computer by the tail and running w/it! I look forward to receiving notice that your web site is up and running. Will send \$10 for my next issue of UB, and will try to keep up better in the future.

Hi to Sallaine. And happy traveling to both of you,
Peggy Harris

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PE3 XED-3463

⑤
25 OCT
2007

Subject: Thanks
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Thu. Oct 25, 2007 6:23 am
To: oldpond@aol.com

Hi Peggy--

Thanks for your letter and email of 9 OCT 07 which were waiting for me when I returned from a 15 day Family History trip to NC. For now I'll have to put it on my "To Be Processed" shelf. I'll get back to you after it has aged a bit. In the meantime this is to let you know I appreciate your input. The Inwood rubbing is very nice and has already been placed in the Inwood File. In due course the file and much more will reside in the Upchurch Collection at N. C. State. Thanks also for your check. I hope to have the next UB in the mail in late Nov.

While in NC I visited Inwood and obtained some details from the Historian.
Til Later!

Phil Upchurch

⑥
25 OCT
2007

Subject: Re: Thanks
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Thu. Oct 25, 2007 6:01 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

all sounds good. Hope you had a good trip. Looks like I barely made it to get the next issue on time! -
Peggy

⑦
3 NOV
2007

Subject: Next Upchurch Bulletin
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sat. Nov 03. 2007 4:29 pm
To: Peggy Harris <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy--

In about a week I must create UPCHURCH BULLETIN Volume 28 No. 2. If you have any snippet of family information such as births, marriages, deaths, comments, questions or whatever that I might consider including please send me an email or a letter. A number of individuals are being sent this request to see if the electronic world can be used to augment our joint efforts to tell the story of the descendants of Michael Upchurch in America. I hope to place any inputs in the "From The Clans" Section in the Bulletin. It may be necessary to augment, and/or edit inputs for clarity or due to space constraints.

It would be a pleasure to hear from you whether you have anything to include or not.
All Best Wishes!

Phil Upchurch

⑧
5 NOV
2007

Subject: Re: Next Upchurch Bulletin
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Mon. Nov 05. 2007 1:11 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

hi Phil - I think at the moment I can't add anything new that I haven't already sent to you. I'm looking forward to reading about your recent trip back to Wake Co--and also about the specific history you're researching about Swift Creek Township.

Peggy

⑨
13 DEC
2007

Subject: Thanks
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Thu. Dec 13, 2007 11:44 am
To: Peggy Harris <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy--

The UB issue Vol 28 No 2 goes in the mail today. Thanks for your input. Quite a few responded to my trial use of emails to get inputs. I will probably use this again. One problem is that it seems I could get more material than I can use. This could make some unhappy.

My Website "UPCHURCH FAMILY" was born on 8 DEC 07. Please take a look at www.upchurchstory.com and send me a message using the contact form if you have time. It would be nice to know that it is working.

In truth I still have a little more processing to do on the info sent with your email of 9OCT07. I'll get to it before we leave for Florida on New Years Day the Lord willing and the creek don't rise!

All Best Wishes for a Merry Christmas!

Phil Upchurch

(10)

14 DEC
2007

Subject: Website Contact form submitted by Peggy Harris
From: oldpond@aol.com
Date: Fri, Dec 14, 2007 11:53 am
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

The following Contact Us form has been submitted to Phil Upchurch: {Copy made for correction note}

Name: Peggy Harris P.S. forgot to say that I love the old photo of Yates Mill on the home page. - p
Email: oldpond@aol.com

Hi Phil - Congratulations, and Merry Christmas to you too! The website looks great. It's the busiest time of the year, so I have to postpone studying it completely, but I've perused it, tested the major links, and all seem to work fine. There is some sort of typo in the first sentence after the 6th "dot" in the Swift Creek Township page. Something like ".....families are there whole [something]....." I enjoyed the beginning of your personal bio from the AZ project—but will have to go back later to finish it! I'm so impressed and envious of your clear ability to keep stuff well organized! Very Best Wishes to you and Sallaine and family for a most happy Christmas and New Year, Peggy

(11)
24 JUN
2008

Subject: thanks for your letter!
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Tue, Jun 24, 2008 9:33 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Phil - thank you very much for your quick response AND the completeness of your review. I very much appreciate your encouragement to proceed, along with your specific critiques. When I get it all between hard covers, you will be on my list for first complimentary copies. Of course, I hope to be able to order more copies than I expect to need, so at some point I'll be happy to sell some, but it's still premature to announce it in the UB. Not only do I have no idea of a selling price at this time, I haven't even settled for sure on an exact title.

Thanks for letting me briefly report Bartley Jefferson's CW experiences. It is a part of a summation of all of my family Civil War participants other than the one direct ancestor, my ggf Thomas Pollard, whose story I have told in detail. I'm glad to hear you plan to do the same for BJU. I loved my visits to both Antietam and Gettysburg, as well as to Appomattox and several times to Petersburg and the area around Richmond.

Per your further comments:

- 1) I'll look again at the long list of WGU deed transactions (I just have the indexed list, not all of the documents themselves), to see if I might need to adjust my wording about the 1893 crash. But, the way I wrote it is actually meant to convey my personal recollection of our conversation, so I might leave it basically as is to relate "hearsay that motivated me."
- 2) Thanks for the tip about "disclaiming" Phares Yates. I made an assumption based upon Margaret Yates being Burtis's wife. It is true I have not been able to fit Margaret into the Yates family tree of Phares. (nor have I fit her anywhere else, darn it) I'll change the wording to be more careful for accuracy.
- 3) I have found your report that Richard U. was on the Granville County tax list in 1755, so I'll change my date to "the early 1750s?" For some reason I have Moses with a birth date in 1753 in VA. I'll look this up to see if I have that documented (or if I made it up!). (am glad I had you check this stuff!)
- 4) Haven't done anything extensive on the Butlers, but will stick with Agatha as Nathan's wife until refuting documentation turns up.....
- 5) and 7) Sorry about the Inwood misspelling, and thanks for catching it.
- 6) Thanks also for the qualifier about Gilbert being a scribe. I'll check my wording, and make sure the assertion reads as only hearsay w/o documentation. It would be nice to find Gilbert's signature somewhere, but don't know if I'll get back to the NC Archives to pore over manuscript on microfilm again.....
- 8) Adding that EMU was returned to Raleigh for burial would be a nice addition, and I'll try to fit it in.

⑪
CONTINUED

9) I fear you will be disappointed about my lack of discovery about the business life of William George. The chapter I have devoted to him exclusively is to report his experiences with Civil War legal proceedings. For that, there is documentation in the court records. Unfortunately, without letters, journals, or any other known papers besides his will in his own hand, I have no way at present to know his thinking at any time of his life. If I lived in NC, remote avenues might be pursued in effort to track down something definitive, but from way up here in the far north, and having talked with all the interested cousins that I know, I feel too uninformed to complete a story line of his later life. Neither of the two sons who seemed to have handled his estate had children of their own. If they kept any pertinent papers other than required court filings, I have no idea who might have inherited them. Neither do I know of any surviving letter or other writing by Eleanor Marks. As far as I know, Frances Register shared all that she had with me about our mutual gg-parents, and she had been in pursuit of genealogy long before I took up the sport.

I did not delve into the Florida line of Nathaniel Smith U. beyond the obits I found in Jacksonville. My book is focused primarily on the direct lineage of myself and my siblings. My son Erik says it already has "too many characters," so I limited reporting about peripheral lines, with a few exceptions of what I judged extraordinary stories—such as some third- (or fourth-) great uncles who were part of the 1831 Nat Turner Slave Rebellion fallout in Southampton County, VA.

So.....there will still be work for BOTH of us to do. Yes, I would yet love to get into your files, but you might have trouble getting rid of me once I began to turn the pages.....

Sorry about the length of this answer to your answer. You have a way of getting me going! Thanks again for all of your help always.

Peggy

⑫
25 JUN
2008

Subject: Input
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Wed, Jun 25, 2008 7:09 am
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy—

It was great to have your email of last evening. You are a true worker in the family history vineyard! I'll have just one follow up comment— about Phares and Margaret.

Phares Yates 1817-1902 was the grandson of William Yates 1762-1827or1850 who was the brother of Margaret Yates 1780-1858 who married Burtis U brother of our Gilbert . Thus Margaret was a great-aunt of Phares. Phares was the son of Eli Yates 1790-1857.

Looking forward to the BOOK!
Phil Upchurch

⑬
26 JUN
2008

Subject: Richard Upchurch II
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Thu, Jun 26, 2008 6:31 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Phil - Do you have the Brunswick County deed and will abstracts published by Stephen E. Bradley? In Bradley's Volume 3 of the deed books he twice cites a 1756 patent to Lewis Parham for land "adjoining Richard Upchurch." (Deed Bk 6, p. 278, and Deed Bk 6, p. 527) △

△
Could that have been a different Richard than "our" Richard II?

sorry to be so nitpicky. I have a compulsive flaw in my makeup.

Peggy

Subject: Yates-Upchurch
 From: OLDPOND@aol.com
 Date: Thu, Jun 26, 2008 5:42 pm
 To: phil@upchurchstory.com

(14)

26 JUN

2008

Thanks for your notes re Margaret Yates. I'm pretty sure you are right to fit her to William Yates and wife Mary (probably Tapp). But she is slightly vague there. After Jill and I visited the mill site in 1999, Rebecca Cope of the Wake County Parks Department sent me some pages about her Yates ancestors. Margaret is indeed listed as the 12th child of this couple. However, it is curious that in the will of William Yates (1806/1808) he names every child as a "son" or "daughter"—except Margaret, to whom he leaves "one featherbed and furniture and one cow and one calf." Then he gives something to a "grand son" by name.

The 1850 census for Wake Co. puts the widow Margaret Upchurch next door to Abel U, and gives her age as 70, making her birth date about 1780. But in her obituary of 1857, in *The Biblical Recorder*, it is said she died "in the 74th year of her age," thus a birth date of about 1783. If her birth date was 1783, Mary Tapp Yates would have been 51 years old. Even at 1780, she would have been 48.

Therefore, I cannot help but wonder if our Margaret, the mom of 9 sons(!), may have possibly been the child of an unmarried daughter of William and Mary Yates, who reared her as their own daughter. Since I do not wish to put this pure speculation into printed copy, but neither want to assign her to inaccurate parents, I am rather gliding over it in my own "story." Others have written her into this line (via DAR applications), and I figure the DAR proof is legitimate either way: William Yates (1727-1808) was either her father or her grandfather.

Since he was a Revolutionary War Patriot, I would actually like to write him into my history, but—because I'm not sure about the exact lineage—I just decided to leave it to someone else to sort out. It is entirely possible that *The Biblical Recorder* printed a typo, AND that leaving out "daughter" as a description to the Margaret Yates (spelled Yeats then) in William's will was also a scribe's accidental omission. But maybe eventually some third "something" will be found to settle the issue.

Phares (Rebecca spells him "Pharis") should be a *distant* cousin anyway! And all that Upchurch graffiti on the mill walls suggests that the children had the run of the place!

Peggy

Subject: Response
 From: phil@upchurchstory.com
 Date: Fri, Jun 27, 2008 5:42 am
 To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

(15)

27 JUN

2008

Hi Peggy—

Thanks for your two emails of yesterday on which I will comment briefly.

Re Yates. I have never made a study of the family but keep adding to my Biofiles on members and return to them as I have specific interests or have requests. My Swift Creek History Project will force me to be more active on dozens of families. Your input will be added to the Biofiles of the several individuals mentioned. I did not realize that Rebecca had Yates ancestors.

Re Richard U., II. I do not have the Bradley books you mention but have the citations from other sources. The 1756 reference is definitely our R U II as there were only three of this name in the first six generations of the family—thankfully! I, the Uncle of II, had died before 1700. III, S/O II, was born about 1750 and in 1756 was a mere child. II and III overlapped as adults in the Moccasin Creek Area from about 1770 to the death of II about 1798 and one often finds a listing of "Richard" leaving one to decide on II or III. I assume your question has to do with when II got to NC. This has never been adequately studied but it is likely there will always be some uncertainty. I don't see that as a being of large significance. There are many cases where individuals were recorded in two communities at the same time. In some cases they simply continued to own land in one place while moving on to another. Usually this was a temporary situation pending the selling of land in the former setting. In other cases an individual actually had two locations where they continued to have ongoing operations for an indefinite time. So it must be with II. He is on the tax rolls in NC in 1755 so one might reasonably say he was on the NC scene by or more likely before that date. The significant point is that he is thought to have married in Brunswick Co. VA and to have had one or more children born there before moving his young family to NC. The matter of his successive locations in NC also needs more work.

Nitpicky is good in family history work and we have lots of situations on which to practice this penchant.

Today we crank up the printer to produce UB Vol 29 No 1.

Phil Upchurch

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PE7 XID-3463

Subject: Re: Response
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, Jun 27, 2008 12:09 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

(16)

27 JUN

2008

thanks for the clarifications about Richard. Your summary lifts my confusion. You'd think that exposure to today's real estate market would have alerted me to the possibility that land sales are not necessarily a quick deal. We'll be gone to Tybee Island, GA, for a family gathering next week, but will look forward to the next UB upon return home. Thanks again for your prompt help.

Peggy

(17) Note mailed with UB

Vol. 29 No 1 on 30 JUN 2008

30 JUN 2008

Peggy -

I note that you have already paid your \$10 for a 2008 subscription

Subject: Your Book
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Wed, Dec 03, 2008 7:27 am
To: oldpond@aol.com

(18)

3 DEC

2008

Hi Peggy---

I am now writing UB Vol29 No 2. I need some guidance from you about your book. Would you like me to mention it along with the cost and how one might order it or would you prefer the word not be spread. There are a few that I know or suspect might be interested in buying a copy and that includes myself. If you will have only a few copies you are willing to part with I can notify a few key cousins privately if you so desire. My copy will go in due course to the Upchurch Collection at N C State University. It just now occurs to me that a copy would be well placed in The Olivia Raney Family History Library in Raleigh and I would be willing to buy a copy for that purpose. I am anxious to see a copy. In the meantime I have continued to collect and stuff details into the files. It is not uncommon to find items on your GGGF W. G. U. Someday you must see these entries.

With All Best Wishes for the Season!

Phil Upchurch

Phil Upchurch

Subject: Re: Your Book
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Wed, December 03, 2008 6:13 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

(19)

3 DEC

2008

Phil - Thank you for your encouragement! You and I are going to have to live for 200 years each in order to finish our research! My book is closer and closer, but not yet in print. Have just completely rewritten the preface for the *third* time, while I wait for Erik to finish the last one hundred pages of final-polish editing. I had to reconfigure many of my 62 pages of image illustrations, in order to meet publishing requirements for "number of pixels." Now I'm trying to decide how many copies to order. I *definitely* want you to promote it in the *Bulletin* when it is ready, and I'm willing to pay for an ad there!

Meanwhile, for your upcoming issue, would you want to jump the gun to announce a "preview description?" If so, I could send you a paragraph synopsis. Until I get some price estimates from the publisher, I really do not know what the price will need to be, but I very much hope to keep it under \$25 - unless that would become too much of a loss. So maybe you'd better not mention a price until I can be more sure. I plan to send you one for free, in any case, but perhaps if you are willing to buy another for a library, I would be thrilled.

Merry Christmas to you and yours,
Peggy

Subject: RE: Your Book
 From: phil@upchurchstory.com
 Date: Thu, Dec 04, 2008 5:10 am
 To: OLDPOND@aol.com

(20)
 4 DEC
 2008

Hi Peggy---

Please do send me the preview in the next day or so if possible. At this stage it is probably best not to mention price. Either you in your preview or I in my comments need to tell readers how to get on a list to get the final announcement. If you want me to I'll be glad to receive and pass on to you names and addresses of those who express an interest. I will consider your gift of a copy to me as payment for the "Ad". Please put me down for a second copy for which I will gladly pay.

Phil Upchurch

Subject: Forget-Me-Nots
 From: OLDPOND@aol.com
 Date: Thu, December 04, 2008 2:12 pm
 To: phil@upchurchstory.com

(21)
 4 DEC
 2008

Dear Phil,

I wrote the following review this morning. Please feel free to edit it however you wish. I tried to use third person, but couldn't detach myself enough. You may change it to that perspective if you think it better. Thank you for your generous offer to help me promote the book. My ad price is a bargain, for sure! I will try **very** hard to make the "projected" publication date. You have my permission to print my home address in the *UB* as a "contact place" if that makes it easier for you, but any collecting of potential readers you do for me will also help enormously. I have zero experience about marketing. Truthfully, it is only quite lately that I have dared to even consider that someone other than my immediate family *might* find value in this big story.

Thanks again, Peggy

Forget-Me-Nots: A History of Ancestors

When I began looking for my family history eleven years ago, the first large body of earlier research I tapped into was that of the Upchurch genealogy of my maternal grandmother, Eulah Gartrell Upchurch Pollard Hessey. Discovering the stories about the generations of this one family had an emotional impact that only those who have suddenly found a "lost" family might understand. I was inspired to 1) find more ancestors, and 2) begin writing down their stories as I found them.

As revelations compounded about the characters in my lineage, I saw that I was telling a larger story than that of my own ancestry. Through my own heritage, I was telling a story of America. In reverse chronology, I traced them back through the Irish Famine diaspora to the United States, through the Civil War, the Nat Turner Slave Insurrection, the War of 1812, the American Revolution, Bacon's Rebellion, the Lawne's Creek Tax Revolt, and finally to Jamestown, Virginia. My book, *Forget-Me-Nots: A History of Ancestors*, is the result of my effort to chronicle the stories I found, lest they be again forgotten. My premise is that America's story is never redundant. My ancestors have given an opportunity to tell it again.

Publication is planned for early 2009.

Margaret Louise Harris Harris

Subject: RE: Forget-Me-Nots
 From: phil@upchurchstory.com
 Date: Thu, Dec 04, 2008 3:47 pm
 To: OLDPOND@aol.com

(22)
 4 DEC
 2008

Hi Peggy---

The writeup is fine. May I include your email address or not?
 I'll include your item in the *UB* now being prepared. By the time the next *UB* comes out I should be able to include my review of the book and to figure what angle to play. After I see the final product I may have some ideas about marketing.

Phil Upchurch

(23)

4 DEC
2008

Subject: Re: Forget-Me-Nots
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Thu, Dec 04, 2008 8:23 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

You may include my email address, but please request that your readers write "Forget-Me-Nots" in the subject line. We are paranoid here, and do not open any email from unknown senders unless the subject is definitely identifiable.

Thank you for everything! Peggy

(24)

26 JAN
2009

Subject: handsome Upchurch photo
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Mon, Jan 26, 2009 8:42 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Dear Phil - have just received your letter with the intriguing photograph. There is certainly a likeness of William George in the face. However, the likeness could be that of a brother! I will try to attach a copy of a photograph I plan to publish (of obviously an older man), which is the only photograph I have of WGU (a gift from Frances Register -- I think she actually sent a copy of this to you also.) I apologize for the large "file," which is required for publishing.

The beard is certainly the same, but note that the hair is parted on the opposite side. The picture you sent to me of your BJU file #40, page 21, showing the advertisement with BJU as a model show that he wore the same style of beard, so it's pretty hard to feel any certainty here.

I agree he is quite a handsome man, whichever man he is!

I am at least as anxious as you to get my project finished, but can't turn it in quite yet. Have spent a gazillion hours since Christmas working on the images, perfecting the citations, and polishing, polishing, polishing. And I designed a jacket cover that I love! I'm SURE it will happen "soon."

Peggy

(25)

27 JAN
2009

Subject: Re: Photo
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Tue, Jan 27, 2009 9:14 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - yes, I suspect that the picture of WGU in his obit was a journalist sketch of a photograph. But the resemblance of the brothers to each other, if your photo is indeed BJU, is remarkable, isn't it? As for the dress, remember that we all dress up especially well for a studio portrait, and this would have especially been the case back in 1870. As for the beard style, I have noted that many Civil War officers wore a similar cut, so it would not be extraordinary for the brothers to have both sported the same style. I tried to compare the noses between the two photos, but those also looked close enough to either be the same man or brothers. Same comparison with the eyes.....

You have set me to imagining about the lives of all of those NC siblings -- and cousins. I expect it could make a remarkable story just within the half-century that includes the Civil War..... I could only barely touch upon it with the limited information I had.

Frances continues to take care of herself as best she can. I last spoke with her by phone some time last year. I think she is not altogether well, but she was continuing to drive herself to Atlanta (from Asheville, NC) periodically for follow-up therapy. She has been very brave, and always assures one that she will be fine. I must call her again.

Peggy

p.s. I think I'll file your photo with my BJ papers.....

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PG10 XID-3463

(26)
27 JAN
2009

Subject: Photo
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Tue, Jan 27, 2009 2:52 pm
To: oldpond@aol.com

Hi Peggy---

Thanks for the comments on the photo. After I mailed the photo to you it came to me that I should look in my Biofile of WGU for a photo. I discovered one published in the paper with his obit. I immediately recognized the striking similarity between it and the one I sent you - such that one could ask are the two photos of the same person? Then I noticed that the two parted their hair on different sides and immediately wondered if you would notice this also which of course you did. I feel that the obit photo is the same as the one you sent me although the beard and the hair in the obit photo look darker perhaps having been inked by the publisher. However, your photo has a somewhat longer face and a brow not quit so broad which makes me wonder if the obit photo was perhaps sketched into print from the photo.

In any case, I am now working up a mindset to believe that the photo I sent to you is indeed that of my Grandfather. Although he had to be a hands on farmer circa 1866-1870 my later photos of him show a man dressed more or less "up" if not so elegantly as in the photo from Frank, Jr. Further, the stories that come down to us imply that he oversaw operations but did not work in the field. The number of tenant houses I knew to be on his farm would imply that Woodland, as the plantation was called, had workers enough. As an aside, just keeping his rambunctious boys in line would have been chore enough. You can see this photo issue has set my mind working about the life and times of BJU and WGU and their siblings. I now wonder if all of the boys had full heads of hair passed from Lucretia--but enough.

Did Frances Register pass away? I lost touch several years ago but know she had health problems.

It is great that you are going to great pains on your book. It will be a treasure.

Phil Upchurch

(27)
14 APR
2009

Subject: B. J. Upchurch Reunion
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Tue, Apr 14, 2009 1:48 pm
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

I will be in NC 30APR-12MAY and will have two events.

Monk Perry and I are making an attempt to get all of the living descendants of Bartley Jefferson Upchurch and any living spouses of descendants together. We know it will be impossible to get a majority but even a handful could provide a meaningful experience. See details below.

There will also be an Upchurch Talk on May 12. I'll send you a separate email on that.

Wish you could be present. I'll mention your book. If you have any more details re availability please let me know.

With All Best Wishes.

Phil Upchurch

(28)
14 APR
2009

Subject: Apex,NC Talk 12MAY2009
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Tue, Apr 14, 2009 1:53 pm
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy----

Here are details on the Apex Talk. From 13May -16May three cousins and I will motor north to see battlefields where Bartley Jefferson Upchurch fought.

Phil Upchurch

Subject: Re: B. J. Upchurch Reunion
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Tue, Apr 14, 2009 9:35 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

(29)
14 APR
2009

Hi Phil - Thanks for your note. Your reunion sounds really special. If I lived in NC, I would be tempted to crash it! I look forward to hearing more about the Upchurch Talk also.....

Update on "the book:"

- 1) I changed the title. It will be *In the Shade of Oaks: A Story of American Heritage*.
- 2) Am working with a local publisher, and I HOPE it will be ready by mid-summer. (I'll believe it when I hold a copy in my hot little hand.) I think it's coming together well, though. Goodness knows, it's had enough editing..... When the cover design is finalized, I'll try to send you a picture of that.

Have a wonderful trip to NC. What a pretty time of year to be there.

Peggy

Subject: Re: Apex,NC Talk 12MAY2009
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Wed, Apr 15, 2009 9:41 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

(30)
15 APR
2009

Phil - thanks for sending me this info. It all sounds really fun, and I predict you will have a good turnout. Enjoy the battlefield tour also. I love all the Battlefield Parks I have been to. The park rangers are wonderfully informed, and some of the park offices keep files on the regiments, with maps of exactly where each unit fought, etc. Be sure to ask for what they might be able to share with you.

You have a lot of energy!! Have a great trip,
Peggy

Subject: Congratulations
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Thu, Jul 02, 2009 1:00 pm
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

(31)
2 JUL
2009

Hi Peggy---

Congratulations on the prospects of your book being out soon. The cover looks great and reminds me of the tentative title of my memoirs "From City Shadows" as I grew up in the shadow of Raleigh. It should run 1,000 pages and I am 20% there. I'll hope to have a copy of your book in time to include a review in the UB issue to appear this fall. It is kind of you to plan to send me two copies. I'll use one to enter notes and keep one copy clean. Both will end up in the Upchurch Collection at N C State University. Thanks for your renewal on the UB.

I do hope someone will come forward to do the DNA thing. My full plate is such that if something is added something falls off.

I have exciting news about the Florida Upchurches. John Jones U.,IV and I have been exchanging ideas and it appears they will have a reunion next Spring and I will go down and give an Upchurch lecture. In the meantime it appears an older member of that family may be willing to work with me to update records.

About that granddaughter--Jenna is 11 and I am amazed at her ability to think and reason. Last Monday she challenged me on an issue about race. She and our other grand kids are 100% right in having zero tolerance for racial discrimination (and good for them) but they have been taught to be so politically correct that they have trouble discussing race at the macro level. Our schools here are top notch and we are proud of them.

It is always good to hear from you.

Phil Upchurch

MARGARET LOUISE NARRIS 17612 XFD-3423

(32)

3 JUL
2009

Subject: Re: Congratulations
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, Jul 03, 2009 1:33 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Thanks for the note. I love the idea of your making notations in *my* book. I often read with a pencil also. And congratulations on locating one of our Florida Upchurch descendants! I look forward to reading about whatever you learn from them.

My (albeit unsolicited) advice is to keep debating with your grandchildren. My father allowed us to argue with him on many subjects. Unrecognized indoctrination from some of my school teachers frequently put me in opposition to his viewpoints. But in later years I came to understand that he was right on almost every count. (He was wrong to refuse to wear a seatbelt, but even that stance was in keeping with his principles in opposition to Government "telling him what to do.")

Happy Independence Day!
Peggy

(33)

7 AUG
2009

Subject: Elizabeth Upchurch(es)
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, Aug 07, 2009 4:30 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

[NOTE: ON 13 AUG 2009 old documents
perused below. NO MESSGE - RPH]

Hi Phil - My books are due to arrive next week, and while I await them I've been working at trying to clear my desk and shelves of 12 years of accumulated clutter: so, I came across some copied marriage register pages from Brunswick County, VA, for

a 27 November 1786 marriage of Elizabeth Upchurch to Thomas Bethshures,

a 3 May 1787 marriage of Elizabeth Upchurch to Thomas Bethshears (this one reported by a minister),

and a 4 February 1790 marriage of Elizabeth Upchurch to William Brown.

The first lists Peter Read as "Security or Witness," and the second and third list only John King as the minister. No indication of parents for either brides or grooms. If you do not already have copies of these documents, I will be glad to send them to you. My uneducated guess is that these are two different Elizabeth U's, but perhaps you will know to which fathers they belong. Neither seems to "fit" into a direct lineage of our Nathan.

Trust you are well and your summertime is "easy,"
peggy

(34)

7 AUG
2009

Subject: RE: Elizabeth Upchurch(es)
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Fri, Aug 07, 2009 5:49 pm
To: OLDPOND@aol.com

Hi Peggy---

Good to hear from you. I am in travel status in Raleigh 31 JUL- 11AUG and am so proud of myself that I have learned to get to my emails via the Hotel Computer!!

The marriages to Bethsheres (various spellings) both must involve a daughter of a brother of our Richard U,II. Her brother George U. married to a Bethsheres also most likely a sister of Elizabeth. A brother William U died in 1787 in Wilkes Co., NC. These Upchurches would have been first cousins of our Nathan U.,I.

All of this is from memory so I will have to verify when I get home. Now the Brown marriage is new to my memory so will have to research that one especially.

Thanks for this input and for the news that we can soon expect to see your book.

On this trip I have been doing follow up work with some of the 68 who attended my 12 MAY talk in Apex and doing other things as well. One exciting venture has been to visit the historic Upchurch - Stronach house in Historic Oakwood and to meet the owner/occupant James Stronach. His GF bought the house from my father's second cousin about 1885. His grandfather and siblings were much involved with Your GGF.

Best!

Phil Upchurch

(35)

10 AUG

2009

Subject: Re: Elizabeth Upchurch(es)
 From: OLDPOND@aol.com
 Date: Mon, Aug 10, 2009 11:55 am
 To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - thanks for the note and congratulations for conquering the hotel computer. Your learning curve has been steeper than mine was/is! I'll pop the marriage register copies in the mail to you. And will include another page I "found" of a claim for reimbursement of some impressed items from the farm of a Brunswick County James Upchurch after the Revolutionary War.

I envy your familiarity with Raleigh. It is such a pretty city. I live too far away from all the eastern seaboard towns I have come to love.

peggy

(36)

20 AUG

2009

Subject: Congratulations
 From: phil@upchurchstory.com
 Date: Thu, Aug 20, 2009 3:31 pm
 To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

The two copies of your book arrived earlier this week. I had a quick read and then went back and made a sketch of the chapters that were of the most interest to me and then studied those in detail. I have since been trying to call you to tell you what a splendid book you have written. You have now joined the ranks of the small number of Upchurch descendants who have researched and published details on their roots. Your book is very professional and I can highly recommend it. There are several aspects I would like to explore with you and I hope we can soon have a chat by phone. I will be out of pocket tomorrow since it is a farming day and it is our 61st. I have written a three page tribute to Sallaine which I hope to present as we take dinner in our own dining room this evening. Tomorrow evening we have reservations at a favorite Italian Restaurant. Life is good.

I know you are pleased to have your book finished after a 12 year gestation. What will you ever do with all the spare time?

All Best Wishes.

Phil Upchurch

(37)

21 AUG

2009

Subject: Congratulations back at you!
 From: OLDPOND@aol.com
 Date: Fri, Aug 21, 2009 6:19 pm
 To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Phil - thanks for your note, and I'm sorry I've missed your calls. It has been a crazy week. (but I won my flight in our "old ladies golf league" tournament!) Congratulations to you and Sallaine! You are both an inspiration to all the rest of us. I can only imagine how proud of you all your children and grands are. I look forward to connecting with you by telephone after you guys have enjoyed a weekend of happy celebrating!

yes, I'm on a bit of a high over completing this project. But, somehow, time never seems to offer itself with much spare around here.....

Best wishes to both of you, peggy

③ Notes of RPH call to Peggy 22 AUG 2009

I congratulated Peggy on her book and we had a nice 25 minute chat. She says Frances Register lives in A Shurtle & her phone no is (928) 743-5438

She used her 1/6 share of her inheritance from her mother to support her book. As to a second printing she hopes to get a firm to take it on at no cost to her. I mentioned the 2 Raleigh, NC Libraries where a book would be well placed. She is willing to give one to them & will follow up.

She is willing to mail one to Ransom in RI I gave her his email address.

Peggy has no evidence whether WGU awarded CSA service due to conviction or due to personal choice but she feels he sought work with WGU so that he could avoid going to war.

Peggy feels that Nathaniel Smith II did start the FL lumbermen on their way to wealth by getting in the timber/terpentine business. They were competitors who were not treated well. There is a dark side here.

Peggy never visited Callahan and most of the sites she knew growing up are gone. She seems ready to accept my invitation to come down next spring.

Peggy knew Belle w. II as an old woman & said she was not pretty then. Peggy agrees the children of JSU and Belle were tormented by genetic disorder.

I described the Stranah house visit to Peggy. Thanked her for giving me lots of credit.

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PG15 XFN-3463

Subject: thank you
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Mon, Sep 14, 2009 9:53 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Phil - This is just a note to thank you for recommending my book to Gettis. He ordered two copies—one for himself and one for Monk Perry. It's rather fun to sell a few. I've been on a trip with my sister to some of Utah's spectacular National Parks—Zion, Bryce, and North Rim of the Grand Canyon (actually AZ), so haven't yet had time to begin offering donations to libraries, but the two in Raleigh you suggested are among the first on my to-do list.

where did the summer go?

Peggy

Subject: Article
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Wed, Nov 11, 2009 2:11 pm
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

Please note the attached Upchurch-Stronach article which I hope to perfect and include in the UB now in preparation and to be mailed out next week. Since it concerns your GGF and your name is mentioned I thought you might be willing to have a look and let me have any comments that come to mind. It does not rise to the level of the work in your book but I think fits with the level of material that has been the staple of the UB issues.

Best Wishes.

Phil Upchurch

Subject: Re: Article
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Sat, Nov 14, 2009 3:19 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - Thank you for offering me the preview of your nice article. I printed it and read it all, and am appreciative of your filling in some more details of the career of WGU than what I covered in my own volume. I am also chagrined to see that I failed to fix the number of children I had ascribed to Richard Upchurch II on page 244 of *Shade of Oaks* (making the corresponding footnote #471 wrong too – inserting 3 "extra" names as his children). Darn! I'm collecting a growing list of errors to be corrected IF I ever get a chance to re-do the book.

I enjoyed your story, though. The "home visit" is described delightfully. You have a gift for circumspection! Thank you for the *Shades* plug. And thanks again for your recommendation to Gettis (and Monk). I've sold a few more books (to strangers!), and have just begun to write to some libraries (including the Olivia Raney) with an offer to gift it. Do not want to ship it out w/o an acceptance in advance, lest copies (and my shipping costs) be discarded and wasted by institutions who either do not want or have no room for it.

You remain an inspiration to keep going with this obsessive hobby of ours! I look forward to the next *UB*.
Hello to Sallaine.

Peggy

Subject: your article
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Sat, Nov 14, 2009 4:59 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - I've just checked my database against the data in your paper, to be sure my own Upchurch info is up to date, and I came across a few typos that I thought you would want to catch:

p. 11 and p. 18 - WGU's death date is written as 1893, but it was 1895.

p. 17 - Margaret Yates died in 1857, rather than 1877.

and the Roxanna Upchurch birth & death dates are 1843-1925. (the dates written for her are her husband's dates).

p.s. This is the first time it has registered on my brain that Moses U. reportedly lived 100 years!! Peggy

(39)

14 SEP
2009

(40)

11 NOV
2009

(41)

14 NOV
2009

(42)

14 NOV
2009

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

PG16

XID-3463

(43)

16 NOV
2009

Subject: Thanks
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Mon, Nov 16, 2009 11:07 am
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

I have made the corrections you suggested for which thanks. About Moses- the story handed down is that he died from falling off of a horse as he crossed a creek at age 100. Don't know if it is true but it makes a good story.

About adding more for Uncle William, your GGF, it seems there is much more to tell. He is worth a book of his own!

Trust all is well in your world.

Phil Upchurch

(44)

16 NOV
2009

Subject: Re: Thanks
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Mon, Nov 16, 2009 6:01 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

wow! What great genes! Maybe if you and I live as long as Moses, we could collaborate in the future on a fuller story about WGU. Why oh why didn't I ever ask my grandmother Eulah about her father AND her mother???? In fact, she could have remembered her grandfather WCU as well. - peg

(45)

20 DEC
2009

Subject: UB
From: oldpond@aol.com
Date: Sun, Dec 20, 2009 4:15 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - Thank you very much for your letter and receipt for the Endowment Fund. You credited me with payment for the UB subscription for 2009. Am I in arrears again?? If so, please confirm, and I'll immediately send a check for 2010! Am truly glad you intend to continue publishing it.

Merry Christmas,
Peggy

(46)

21 DEC
2009

Subject: RE: UB
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Mon, Dec 21, 2009 6:53 am
To: oldpond@aol.com

Hi Peggy---

Rest easy-You are paid for 2010. I made a mistake in writing 2009. This maintains the process of keeping me humble. I have been blessed all my life to have people close to me who have corrected my mistakes. Prominent among these have been a long line of staff associates, Sallaine and a collection of many who were just good Samaritans--to all of whom I am deeply indebted.

Your Book is on my processing shelf partially processed along with several others in the same status. At this point I have one question for you. How did you come by the title "In The Shade of Oaks"? I just had another look and do not spot an explanation in the Book. As you know Raleigh is called "The City of Oaks". For my Memoirs I have tentatively selected as a title "From City Shadows" based on the fact that I grew up in the "shadow" of Raleigh.

Let me run an idea by you. I have never found time to write an Upchurch book and likely I will not. However, it occurs to me that my 30 Volumes of the UB contain the equivalent of more than one book. I am now thinking of getting out a fresh copy of all issues and doing a cut and paste job to make the equivalent of one or more books. One set could contain everything about a given Clan. Another option would be to assemble a collection of entries that would reveal interesting aspects of the family. Another could be on Missing links and so on and so forth. Some passages might be used more than once. I would probably have to add an introduction for each "book" and might find more material to add in some cases. I could offer these for sale but would not expect a lot of takers. Copies would be placed in the Upchurch Collection at N C State University and in several key libraries and a copy given to each of my children and grandchildren. I don't think these would be elegant products but they might satisfy my desire to have things organized in a certain way. Any thoughts

Trust all is well in your household and that Santa will be good to all.

Phil Upchurch

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PG 17 XPN-3463

(47)

21 DEC
2009

Subject: subject of books.....
From: oldpond@aol.com
Date: Mon, Dec 21, 2009 6:55 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

SENT COPY TO GETTIS U 24 DEC 2009

hi Phil - thanks for the reassurance of my "paid" status. I'm honored to be asked for input about your book (s) proposal. Instantly, I think an approach such as you suggest is a fine idea! I would buy the volume following Nathan's lines. If you've read far into my book, you will notice that my "organization" keeps tending to "wander," and I defer to you on that skill. But I definitely see a service to all Upchurches to reorganize the years of Bulletins into separate summaries for each Clan line. Yes, you should write an introduction explaining how the UB came about and how it published Upchurch family information as it was revealed over the years. And then state the mission of the new books to recap the clan lines. I think perhaps each book should probably be identical from Michael I up to the particular clan member, then branch off from there. If little is still known about some of the clans, maybe those could be combined in a single volume. I see this as a lot of work, but a worthy project!

As to my title, it is its own mini-story, I guess. As the manuscript progressed, I went through a series of working titles. As you know, I had settled on *Forget-Me-Nots*—which was taken from my experience of accidentally finding the blossoms in a New York cemetery in which I tramped in search of my Irish great-grandparents. I went as far as designing a jacket cover to suit that title. Then I showed it to a friend with a journalism degree who had previously worked as an editor and producer for University of Montana publications. I asked her to judge it "brutally." Her kind and very correct assessment was that my cramming of many color and black-and-white pictures of ancestor faces made for a cluttered "look." When I informed Erik (my wonderful editor—and masterful critic) about my friend's critique, he agreed, and then added that he didn't like the title either!! Too saccharine, he said. To my lament, "What shall I call it?" he recommended re-reading the manuscript to see if a title would suggest itself to me. So, reading, I began to notice how the oak trees had grown tall in every cemetery I had visited. In Florida and South Carolina, water oaks and live oaks are draped with Spanish moss; further north in NC, VA, and NY, different varieties of oaks still spread their branches wide over the gravestones. Then I thought about the symbolism of strength in an oak. It seemed a metaphor for not just my personal forebears, but for all the people, prominent and not so, who had struggled and succeeded in building our wonderful nation. And by that time, I had realized that my story was about more than my own ancestors. It was also about my country. The clincher was when I came across the following paragraph in a book totally unrelated to my particular story:

"...oaks represented the spiritual and physical well-being of Celtic clans. An oak was planted in the center of each clan's courtyard, and if a rival clan disfigured or destroyed it, that was a sign of total defeat."

The redesign of the cover images to use Patrick Henry's church on the front and the Sunken Road of Antietam Park on the back seemed fitting for the "new" title with all its connotations. In the end, I am very glad I asked for the criticism.

Thanks for asking, and Merry Christmas!
Peggy

(48)

5 MAY
2010

Subject: [FWD: Farm in the Fen]
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Wed, May 05, 2010 6:33 am
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

Just received the attached from David and though to send it on to you as he mentioned your name. His mention of Harris caused me to think of a Harris project that has placed itself on my lap recently. In a round-about way I came to know of a Harris Book "From Essex, England to the Sunny Southern USA" 1994 by R. H. Harris 1094 pages. It is on the Internet. I copied about 600 pages before starting to explore buying a copy. That process is ongoing. In looking more on the Internet I now find there is a Vol 2. In my download I was quick to spot two items of great interest. One was the 1790 marriage to John Upchurch to a Harris and the other was a marriage of Sallaine's great aunt nee Sledge to a Harris all in NC. I have more on these two for the author if he is alive/interested. Do you know about this book and the author? Vol 2 is available for sale on the Internet but not 1. I need to buy both volumes for the *Upchurch Collection*.

Will now respond to David and copy you.
Best to All.

Phil Upchurch

5/5/2010

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PG18 XJD-3463

(49)
6 MAY
2010

Subject: Re: [FWD: Farm in the Fen]
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Thu, May 06, 2010 10:17 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - Delighted to hear from you! No, I did not know about this apparently monumental work about Harrises from Essex to the southern US, and I will most certainly try to google it up. Unfortunately, the Harris name is a lot more common than Upchurch, and its origins are manifold. However, I do have one "orphan" Harris female in Southampton County, Virginia, whose parents still elude me. (She was Nancy Harris who married John Fitzhugh in 1806.) There were lots of Harrises in the neighborhood at the time, so maybe some of them might be included in the book. By the way, I occasionally came across the Sledge name as I searched records in Tidewater Virginia (mostly Sussex County, I think). I may have mentioned this to you before. Do you want me to copy them for you if I happen upon them again?

Prof. Ransome has been kindly collecting information for me on the family of an Anglican minister named Zachariah Brooke, who immigrated to Virginia in about 1720. Seems that Zachariah was from a long line of Anglican rectors from the general neighborhoods around Little Gidding. Ransome is a phenomenal genealogist! He knows just where to look, and does it faster than I can do in weeks or months. He took an interest in the Brooke name b/c he has it in his own lineage. Anyway, it is wonderful that he has access to English on-site registers and also knows about British record books on clergymen, etc.—sources I have no idea how to find—AND that he most generously takes the time to search them. Those Oak branches keep spreading.....

Your personal schedule leaves me breathless just to read it! Your energy level is a marvel, and I am glad, because you contribute so much. Am still working at cleaning my desk (and house) and neatening my files since getting the book into print eight months ago..... And golf season is beginning.

Thanks again for your note,
Peggy

(50)
7 MAY
2010

Subject: Book
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Fri, May 07, 2010 6:49 am
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

It will not be necessary to send the Sledge information. Sallaine's father is given in the book. If you have trouble locating the book let me know.

Just yesterday I returned to the project and finished printing it. It took me a while to understand the organization which takes an effort. The book is indeed monumental. I will put it on my "to do" shelf for some extraction as my near time schedule is full. It does not have an index which is understandable. It has some important details re families in Franklin County beyond those I mentioned. I note that one Harris family uses the given names of Buckner and Britain. Richard U.,III (brother of our Nathan U.,I) named two of his sons the same. This makes me speculate that their mother's name was nee Harris.

The Inwood talk is well into planning. I have three great grandchildren of Bartley who will participate musically.

Would you believe I have taken up learning how to Cook? In addition, I am writing a book about the experience to be entitled "Learning to Cook When Over Sixty" Be sure to see the movie when it comes out!

Best!

Phil Upchurch

(51)
7 MAY
2010

Subject: Re: Book
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, May 07, 2010 1:12 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

I approve of men's cooking! Johnny cooked whole meals for me before we were married. After the wedding he forgot how to boil water—until he retired. Gradually, he returned to the kitchen. Now he's more imaginative than I am. Go to it! I'll watch for your book AND movie. Meryl Streep can play Sallaine, but who would you wish to play you?

CONTINUE!

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PG 19

XJD-3463

(52) 7 MAY 2010 - CONTINUED

Thanks for the tip to look for Franklin County in the Harris book. Wasn't one of the twin brothers of Lucretia Mills named "Britain?"

Sorry I'm not nearer to Raleigh to attend your presentations down there. Montana gets farther away from every place else every time the "Airport Security" adds another restriction..... I commend you for ignoring the hassle and doing what you wish. Congratulations on all your fine grandchildren!

Peggy

(52)
16 JUL
2010

Subject: Re: Upchurch Collection
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, Jul 16, 2010 8:45 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

In a message dated 7/16/2010 10:58:41 A.M. Mountain Daylight Time, phil@upchurchstory.com writes:

Greg Raschke-D. H. Hill Library, N. C. State University
Hi Greg---
Dr David Thomas Upchurch, Cousin and a long time cooperater and supporter of

Hi Phil - Thanks for sending me this update. I am totally impressed by the steepness of your learning curve once you determined to "go virtual." Please keep me apprised of this project. What a wonderful gift to future researchers.

Do you read *Family Chronicle* genealogy magazine? In its next issue (Sept/Oct) the editors will publish a short article I wrote: "A Genealogical Voyage Into the Unknown." It's actually an adaptation of the last chapter of my book. They will also print a mini-review of my book!

Cheers,
Peggy

(53)
18 JUL
2010

Subject: Update
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sun, Jul 18, 2010 6:57 am
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

Great to hear from you. Congratulations on your work to appear in the upcoming Family Chronicle magazine. I made a special trip to our local branch of the St Louis County Library yesterday to see if they subscribe. They do not. Then I called the Branch that concentrates on Genealogy. They also said "no". I'll have to depend on the prospects that you will send me a machine copy when the issue appears. As a side note--it has just been announced that our County Library will build a 60,000 square foot Family History Center just one block from where we now live.

The call from Cousin Tom came out of the blue and is a tremendous boost to me and to the Upchurch world. Right now it will deal only with the Upchurch publications. There are several other components of my Upchurch Family history work that will need electronic treatment but that will have to wait. I am hoping Tom will support that as well.

Life is Good.-----BEST!

Phil Upchurch

(54)
18 JUL
2010

Subject: [FWD: RE: Upchurch Collection]
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sun, Jul 18, 2010 7:00 am
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

Just got the email below from David. Thought you might be interested.
Phil Upchurch

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PEGGY

250-3463

(55)
27 JUL
2010

Subject: Re: Update
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Tue, Jul 27, 2010 12:47 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - just back from a week in Oregon and got your nice note. Wow on the projected Family History Center on your doorstep! I'll send you a photocopy of the *Family Chronicle* article in September.

peggy

(56)
19 AUG
2010

Subject: Frances Register
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Thu, Aug 19, 2010 7:07 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Dear Phil,

I am sorry to have to let you know that Frances Norris Register died on July 29. I'm still not really comfortable sending this kind of news by email, but this way I can give you the link to an obituary posted by the funeral home:

www.bryantgrantfuneralhome.com

TO BIOFILE OF
FRANCES NANN NORRIS

I apologize for not writing to you sooner. I only learned during the first week in August, the day before leaving town for the following ten days, and I didn't get the "link" until after returning home.

She was a wonderful, albeit long-distance, friend to me, and I will miss her.

Best to you and yours,
Peggy

(57)
20 AUG
2010

Subject: RE: Frances Register
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Fri, Aug 20, 2010 6:27 am
To: OLDPOND@aol.com

Hi Peggy---

I am so sorry to hear of the passing of Frances and thank you for your thoughtfulness in sending me the details. I have found the obituary and added it to her Biofile.

Frances and I had periodic interactions on family history which were quite productive and enjoyed by both. She was one of many people with whom I would have enjoyed a much closer relationship had it been possible. She was cheerful, knowledgeable, cooperative, imaginative, and so much more. Like you, I felt she was a long-distance friend to me and she will be missed.

Life here is proceeding apace. In the face of a \$1,000 car repair bill went out yesterday and traded for a new car. The day before it was a new printer. Am in the midst of planning a big dinner on 1 OCT for our Church Endowment Committee on which I serve. Am constantly trying to sort wheat from chaff among the Internet resources that appear on my radar screen and likewise for new contacts. Some are treasures. One recent one is a CPA Lady from Florida who descends from a sibling of the lady who married Nathaniel Smith Upchurch the brother of your GGF and my GF. I have sent her a nice packet and hope for collaboration. Looks promising.

Am deeply engaged in preparing my professional records on CAST (Council for Agricultural Science and Technology) to the Upchurch Collection. Must soon turn to preparing UB Vol 31 No 1.

It always brightens my day to hear from you.
Fondly--

Phil Upchurch

Subject: Re: Frances Register
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, Aug 20, 2010 11:53 am
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

(58)

20 AUG
2010

Phil - thanks so much for the update. Your schedule always leaves me awestruck. But am excited to learn of your new contact with the NSU line. I would love to hear about whatever you learn. He became a bit of an intriguing mystery to me—which kind of grew with each additional tidbit uncovered. Perhaps his wife's family will have more clues.

I've been lately distracted more than I meant to be by taking on the job of registrar for our local DAR chapter, which I joined several years ago. It's a bigger job than I expected, and I'm still struggling to grasp my responsibilities.

You did your part to help save a car dealership! What kind did you buy??

peggy

Subject: Car
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sat, Aug 21, 2010 5:34 am
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

(59)

21 AUG
2010

Hi Peggy---

We really enjoyed our Lincoln Town car bought in 2000. New ones are a little pricey so we settled for a Mercury Marquis LS. It does not have the "ride" of a Town Car but we will make do.

I'll stay in touch on Great Uncle Nathaniel and perhaps we can combine what you and I have with what our new Contact can produce to make a more complete story.

Phil Upchurch

Subject: Letter
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Fri, Sep 10, 2010 6:58 am
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

(60)

10 SEP
2010

HI Peggy---

Thanks for your letter of the 2nd Inst re your article in Family Chronicle. It is very nice. You must keep pushing to get your book in all the right places. One who does not toot their own horn does not get it toothed--as is said.

Since you mentioned Jubal in your letter I worked on his Biofile a bit and put a copy in the mail to you yesterday. It caused me to reflect on the land that his father Burtis (your ancestor) owned at his death. I do hope we can locate this tract in due course and fit it in with other key tracts in the area. Several of his sons settled on what is now Davis Drive. There is always more to learn.

More on Nathaniel Smith U later.
Freedom, Tranquility, etc!

Phil Upchurch

Subject: Re: Letter
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, Sep 10, 2010 1:15 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

(61)

10 SEP
2010

Thanks. Will look forward to the info about Jubal. I have a page from a Wake County index that shows he married in 1855.

62

27 AUG
2010

Subject: Re: [FWD: Upchurch/Parker document]
 From: OLDPOND@aol.com
 Date: Fri, Aug 27, 2010 12:58 pm
 To: phil@upchurchstory.com

In a message dated 8/26/2010 4:50:37 A.M. Mountain Daylight Time, phil@upchurchstory.com writes:

Hi Peggy---
 FYI No 2.
 Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Upchurch/Parker document
 From: "Kay Schnitker" <kayschnitker@shareinet.net>
 Date: Wed, August 25, 2010 11:49 pm
 To: <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Hi Phil,

As I pulled out the marriage agreement between N.S. Upchurch and S.A.E. Parker, I realized just how hard it was to read the copy. While I will still be sending you a copy of the original document with the other things I have for you, I decided to transcribe this document as best I could to make it easier to read. While I don't promise it to be an exact transcription, I did my best. Those folks back then could have really used some lessons on the benefit of commas and periods in sentences! The language is quite stilted and confusing.

I've attached a copy of what I transcribed. I find it interesting that Sarah owned all this "property" as a young, single woman (barely more than a teenager). I presume it must have come from her parents - I don't think John Jones would have given her all this, especially since he was still alive at this point, and had plenty of his own children. Sarah's brother Benjamin married in 1859, the year after Sarah, and he also had slaves, according to the 1860 Nassau County census. I'm still working on the land records, but it appears that Benjamin also held land that his father (and probably grandfather) held, originating with a Spanish land grant received around 1795. Sure wish I knew what happened to their parents. In your notes, it says the father, William, left for the Indian War and never returned home. I wonder if that means he died. There was a William Parker that died in an Indian attack in Florida, but that was in 1856 - the date seems too late - the Parker children were living with the John Jones family by 1850. I guess William could have left home before 1850, but the Seminole war ran 1855-1859 or so. I'll check on this some more.

Kay

Hi Phil - Thank you for the NSU information. I can't seem to open the attached document, but the Parker family sounds pretty interesting. Who was the "John Jones family" with whom the Parker "children" lived? Obviously important enough for Sarah to name her son for the patriarch. I'm adding the copies of your correspondence to my Nathaniel Smith Upchurch file.

I'm pretty sure I sent you a copy of the JJ Upchurch obit (of 1933), which mentions that his mother was a native of Florida but of French Huguenot descent. Of course, it also says that his paternal side was "of Scotch descent," which doesn't make sense. Anyway, let me know if you don't have this document and I'll mail it to you.

The puzzle pieces are unlimited, aren't they?

peggy

63

28 AUG
2010

Subject: Glitch
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sat, Aug 28, 2010 5:10 am
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

Sorry the document would not open. Sounds like one of my problems. I'll put this all in a pile and when Kay sends her packet I'll review it all including my Biofile on Nathaniel. The Jones Family needs more attention. My puzzle has always been the question of whether Nathaniel helped get the FL Upchurches on a good financial path or whether this was left to his son John. It now appears that it was Nathaniel's wife who had the first batch of loot. More later.

Phil Upchurch

64

6 SEP
2010

Subject: Nathaniel Smith U
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Mon, Sep 06, 2010 12:30 pm
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy ---

As time permits I am pulling stuff together on NSU to go with what our new cooperator is providing. This has taken me to your Book which is on my shelf with other important documents on which extraction is not yet complete. I find only one entry on NSU--that on page 321. Can you tell me if there are others?

Can you identify the house shown on the upper part of Page 40?

As I study your Book more I'll no doubt have more questions. I was surprised that you did not have an entry on your trip to see the four letters in England.

I must thank you once again for being so generous in recognizing me at several places in your opus. It makes all the effort seem worth while. I have made peace with myself about how incurious most people are about their heritage.

I my dreams I still visualize a season in your life when you will spend some time in my records before I ship them off to NC.State. Hope springs eternal!

Best!

Phil Upchurch

65

6 SEP
2010

Subject: Re: Nathaniel Smith U
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Mon, Sep 06, 2010 5:57 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

I should have indexed it, I know, but the length was already making it too heavy.....and I rationalized that I was "telling a story."

Page 321 is the only mention of Nathaniel that I can find with a quick look-thru. That is probably it. Erik "hinted" to me with subtle statements as "This book has too many characters." Although I knew he was right from the standpoint of keeping a reader's attention, I still included as many "peripheral" aunts, uncles, and cousins to my direct lines as I could weave in. But, unlike for a single surname story (your job!), the "extras" usually got shortchanged.

The house on page 40 belonged to my Aunt Marie Harris Barnhart. She lived there with her son, my grandmother Harris, and my aunt Helen Harris. I lived there for about 6 months at age 8, just after the end of WWII. And from then until I was 15 and moved to Atlanta, we gathered there on most Sunday afternoons with other Harris cousins, etc.-- and always on Christmas Day. Aunt Marie also owned a piano and a bicycle, which she allowed me to play and ride when I owned neither. thus the significance of the house to me.....

End note #341 (ref. p. 203) briefly describes our trip to Magdalene College to see the letters.

CONTINUED

(65) 6 SEP 2010 - CONTINUED

If I had begun this hobby at a younger age, perhaps I could have separated my stories into several volumes, so as to have room to tell more about each family. On the other hand, when I was younger I was so busy with every day's obligations that I usually fell exhausted into bed each night. So do not despair that others don't yet express an interest in heritage. Unfortunately, many people today have known pain in their families that they don't wish to think about. I think my own father and mother might could be categorized thus. But after a passage of time---and generations---the pain dissipates, and we are able to judge more objectively, and follow the stories no matter where they lead.

As you know, once I got started, I could NOT stop. Knowing that my "cast of thousands" of siblings and all of our descendants so far had almost zero interest in what I was pursuing only made me more determined to put what I had learned into the best story I could write and bind it into a quality hard cover volume. My hope is that enough copies will survive that yet unborn generations will some day pick it up and feel appreciation. Your arrangement with NC State to take your beautifully organized records serve the same purpose: a home for the information you have gathered over so many years, as secure as it can be made. Your generous invitation to let me into those files while they still rest under your personal protection is as tempting as ever. Why ever did Johnny and I think to move so far away as Montana????I think I'll check the US map again to measure the distance between here and MO..... (I'm a decade behind you and Sallaine, I think, but I'm awestruck by your energy to still travel.....)

sorry to blab on so. This is also what happened to me as I kept on writing the [b]ook, which I am delighted to see you spell with a capital B! But, please do criticize whatever strikes you as amiss with the volume. I am collecting potential corrections just in case I ever have a chance for a second edition. I see from your question about the Jacksonville house that I should have identified each image printed. I had assumed that the composite photo served simply as a "suggestive effect" and that no one would care about the precise identity of each image. Obviously, my assumption was wrong.

peggy

(66)
19 SEP
2010

Subject: Jubal
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Sun, Sep 19, 2010 6:46 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Dear Phil - Thanks much for the packet about Jubal, which awaited our return from one last summer week of vacationing in the Columbia Gorge. We put our little camping trailer to bed for the winter and now hope to stretch out the beautiful Montana autumn for as long as possible.

I hadn't understood that Jubal U. had children, and therefore must have direct descendants. I've just given your pages a cursory look and see that I will need to add to my own database with "new" info. His war record is mysteriously interesting in that the last entry of being present is recorded as "wounded" on July 1. Did they let him continue to fight with whatever the wound was? If not, how did he get lost from his unit when the Army retreated on July 4? It must be terrible to never learn exactly what happened to a missing soldier you loved.

Am going to the Montana State Genealogical Conference over in Lewistown (mid-state) on Thursday. I'm hooked for life on this sport.....

peggy

(67)
19 SEP
2010

Subject: NSU
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Wed, Sep 29, 2010 6:27 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Dear Phil - Thanks so much for the great packet! I'm having a rather crazy-busy few weeks just now, but I dropped everything else to read your "Item 34" essay. Thank you for writing it. Its a good summary, especially the very last paragraph..... Have you considered publishing it in the next issue of the *Bulletin*?
LOST

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PG25 XID-3463

(67)
COPY.

I'll spend a day "soon" on reviewing this and the Jubal pages, comparing them with my own collection of miscellaneous documents for this group—and report to you when I do. I will also place a call to one of my first cousins who may have more memory than I do of Aunt Belle. We've spoken of our childhood Upchurch aunts before (when I first fell under the spell of family search addiction), but perhaps I can think now of more specific questions to ask. If you want to suggest particular queries, let me know. I moved away from Florida when I was 15 (and lived away between the ages of 4 & 8 also), but even while there I had minimal exposure to Aunt Belle, who I remember as a rather formidable woman in the eyes of a young girl. J.J., of course, died before I was born.

Thanks again for keeping me "in the loop!"

peggy

Subject: RE: NSU
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Thu, Sep 30, 2010 6:03 am
To: OLDPOND@aol.com

Hi Peggy--

I am about to start on the next UB and will consider including Item 34. Thanks for mentioning it.

(68)
30 SEP
2010

Kay sent two new bits of info. One, a March 4, 1882 FL newspaper, reports that N S U has returned from a visit to his old home in NC for the first time in a number of years. Another dated April 14, 1883 reports that N S U purchased the P. Kelly Store at Callahan. Good inputs.

On a matter of some delicacy I now report that on a visit to my 1st cousin once removed Lena Upchurch (Perry) Tilley on February 25, 1978 she confided that Belles sister Sadie had a child out of wedlock and in the same sentence in my notes related that Sadie and her mother moved to FL. Lena, called "Sister Perry" in the family, attend the burial of Aunt Mox in 1927 In Oakwood Cemetery. She was usually up to speed in such matters. I do not wish to spread this information but like to have my files as complete as possible. Did you ever hear of this matter?

Don't rush to go over my stuff. will enjoy hearing from you in the fullness of time.

Phil Upchurch

COPY TO BIBLE OF SADIE ROVENA U

(69)
10 OCT
2010

Subject: Re: NSU
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, Oct 01, 2010 12:56 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

I love old newspapers! Tiny little items can sometimes reveal so much. But, thus far, I can neither confirm nor deny the rumor about Aunt Sadie. You mentioned this to me earlier, and I put it to both my two cousins Jean and Carole Augur (maiden names) and to Frances Register, and none had ever heard a hint of it. Frances was as informed as any of "my" generation in Florida, so if the assertion was true, it was a well-kept secret in Jacksonville. The document I have of Aunt Sadie's and Uncle Harry's marriage on 2 January 1904 is from the transcript of a Bible page I found at the Jacksonville Public Library. The Bible was originally owned by Eleanor Marks U, and passed to her daughter and my great-Aunt Minnie, and then to Frances. I suspect it was Frances who gave the page copies to the Jacksonville genealogical library. I have never found the place of Sadie and Harry's marriage. Their only child, Harry Jr, was born 4 October 1904 (documented only by a distant relative's (by marriage) family tree outline of names and dates only.

- △ Uncle Harry was born in Danville, VA, and the first record I have of him in the Jacksonville City Directories
- △ was in 1920 (would have to go back to look again to see if he was there sooner). Eleanor Marks was in the
- △ 1900 Raleigh census, then in 1907 is listed the the Jacksonville City Directory living with her son Garland.
- △ My files skip over her whereabouts for the interim years. My own grandmother was married in Raleigh in
- △ December 1902, which would indicate that her mother was most likely still in Raleigh then. My grandmother and her husband James Pollard moved to Jacksonville in 1910, where a daughter was born, then they migrated down to Melbourne.

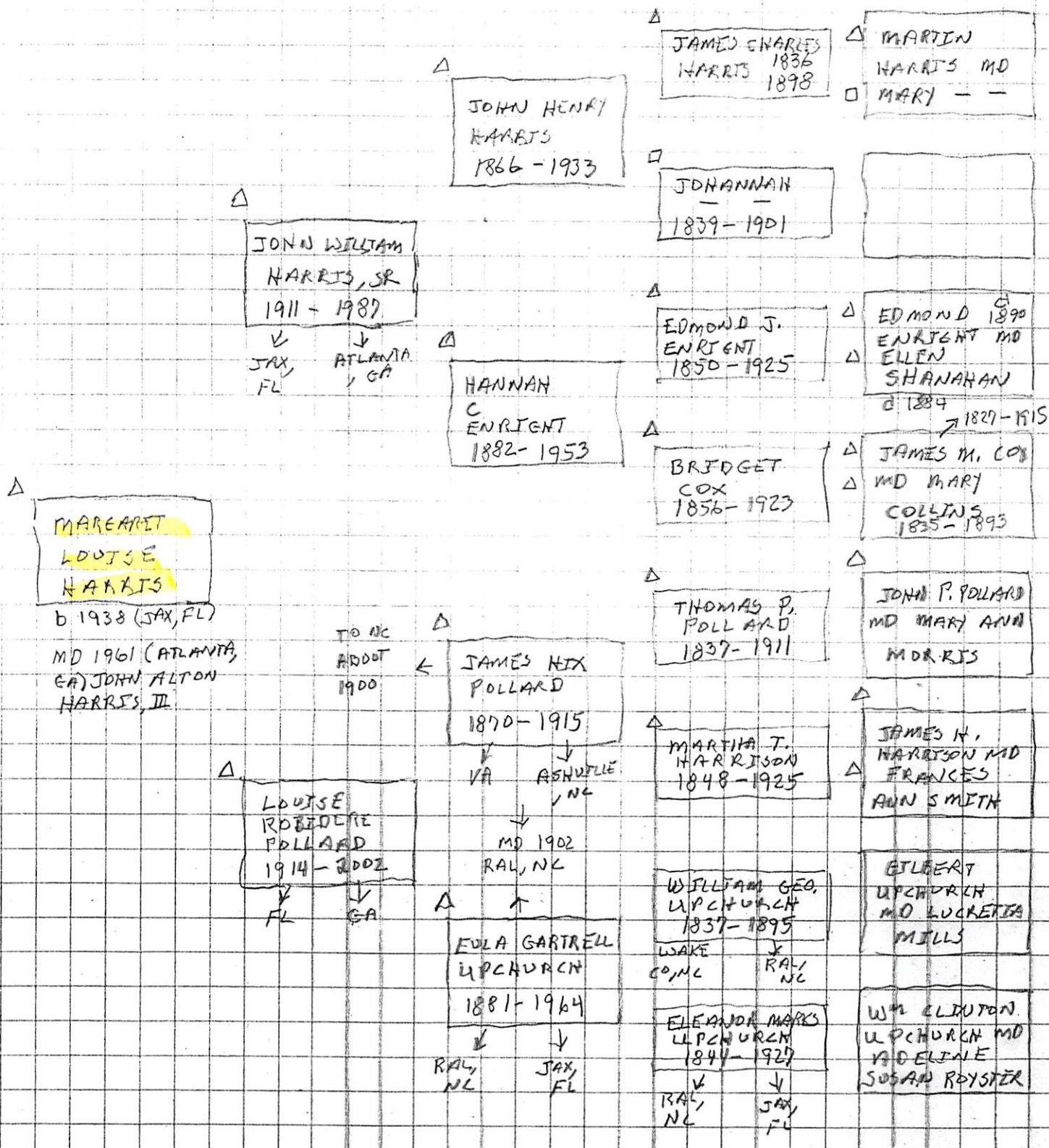
ELEANOR GARTRELL U
WILLIAM GARLAND U

It's probably way too late to find anything like an adoption record (if such was ever available). But maybe there is something else out there to at least more closely indicate the dates of migration for Eleanor and Sadie. (property sale of the Raleigh home?) At this point I don't know if Sadie and Harry met in Raleigh or in Jacksonville, but would think it most unlikely she went to Danville, VA.

will think on what else might be available to search from my home office.....

peggy

(70) BOOK: "IN THE SHADE OF OAKS - A STORY OF AMERICAN HERITAGE" BY MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS - 2007. This book starts with MLH and reports on her ancestral lines.
 RPH on 23 AUG 2019 prepared several extract sheets, SHEET A
 A SKETCH OF THE ANCESTORS IS AS FOLLOWS:



MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PG 27

XFD-3463

71
8 OCT
2010

Subject: Re: [FWD: RE: Yours of 24 September]
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, Oct 08, 2010 5:41 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Phil - You have reactivated the story of the Florida migrants! Congratulations and thank you! AND, thanks for the finding of Aunt Sadie's and Uncle Harry's marriage, received yesterday! I would never have thought to look at Johnston County, NC. (although it is clear from this index page that there were lots of Upchurch cousins there)

On the issue of Seniors and Juniors: My mother used to tell us that when a father who went by "Sr." died, his son who had used "Jr." then became the "Sr." and a grandson by the same name became the "Jr." I think this is peculiar and almost certainly no longer practiced, but I have learned that further back in American history, these designations sometimes referred to men who weren't even related but just happened to be an older and a younger man of the same name within a small village or county. It was apparently just a way of distinguishing one from another on various documents---or in local conversations. Anyway, perhaps the former was the case for J. Harry Holcombe. In Jacksonville, anyway, he went by "Sr." and his son by "J. Harry Jr." I'll now have to see if I can find another John Harry Holcombe in Danville in the 19th century. And maybe somewhere there is evidence that Harry and Sadie continued to live in the general vicinity of Raleigh for a while before moving to Jacksonville.....

☐ A death notice for Sadie in the *Times-Union and Journal* of July 2, 1978, says her burial was at Oaklawn Cemetery in Jacksonville. She died on June 30, 1978. Harry's obit says he moved to Jacksonville in 1922, but I have a city directory page that places him there in 1920. The first year that I have found proof of Eleanor Marks living in Jacksonville was in 1907, in the household of her son Garland.

Thank you for carrying on with our never-finished family story. The information about childhood glaucoma is shocking, but a very strong clue. Since the blindness had afflicted Gilbert's children from two different wives, I had sometimes wondered if they had all suffered from an after-effect from some contagious disease so prevalent back then, but the news of the Florida child suggests something even more sinister. Am so glad to hear that medicine has progressed far enough to tackle it now.

Hope you have another great trip to the east coast,
Peggy

72
11 OCT
2010

Subject: Re: The UPCHURCH BULLETIN
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Mon, Oct 11, 2010 1:19 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

*[This email in response to 25th
RPR sent on 10 OCT 2010]*

Hi Phil - If you have room to put in a plug for my book, that would be great. I'll get off a check tomorrow for the 2010 and 2011 UB.

Peggy Harris

p.s. Are you acquainted with the Maynard family in Wake County? I had a note from someone in response to my Family Chronicle article who said she has an ancestor from that neighborhood named "Adeline Upchurch Maynard." I don't know who that might be, but you have just told me that Jubal's wife was Dicey Maynard. Hers is the only one of that surname in my database.

73
12 OCT
2010

Subject: RE: The UPCHURCH BULLETIN
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Tue, Oct 12, 2010 6:36 am
To: OLDPOND@aol.com

Hi Peggy---

There is a huge Maynard family in Western Wake and I have a huge collection on them. Adaline was the D/O Abel U.II and GD/O Burtis U., brother of our common ancestor Gilbert. Thus Adaline was a 2nd cousin of your GM Eulah Gartrell U. Let me know if you need more detail. If your contact wants to play the family history game I'll be glad to join the party.

I'll do my best on your book.
Tranquillity!

Phil Upchurch

74
12 OCT
2010

Subject: Re: The UPCHURCH BULLETIN
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Tue, Oct 12, 2010 4:59 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hey, thanks! I had already suggested the inquirer (Kathy Peterson, unknown state) check out your website. I'll forward this information to her and let her know she can reach you through the site.

peggy

[Faint, mostly illegible text from a previous email or document, possibly bleed-through or a very low-quality scan.]

76
18 OCT
2010

Subject: Re: Follow up to your Nathaniel Smith Upchurch profile

From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Mon, Oct 18, 2010 12:13 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

RE PPU EMAIL FROM KAY SCHNITZER
19 OCT 2010 - CC TO PEGGY

Wow. As you have noted, it will take a little time to digest all of this. But my Upchurch to-do list is piling up, and I must get to it soon..... Will study all to see if I have anything additional to offer. Am pretty sure I have previously sent you what newspaper obits I had from the FL Times-Union, and also the pages about NSU's Confederate service from a book at the Jax Public Library. The new Parker info is very interesting.

peggy

77
25 JAN
2011

Subject: NSU, etc.
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Tue, Jan 25, 2011 5:08 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Dear Phil,

I apologize for my tardiness in responding to all the wonderful packets you sent in the fall (it was a lot!). My excuses include Christmas preparations, Johnny's having emergency neurosurgery on his back two days before Thanksgiving, and other stuff that I no longer remember.....

CONTINUED

(77) 25 JAN 2011 - CONTINUED

But I've just now spent two days reading it all, and I do very sincerely thank you for all of it--- including mention of my book in December's UB. It's clear you've found a great new researcher in Kay Schnitker! She knows where and how to look for info, finds it(!), and analyzes it well. And she has a fascinating family in the Parkers. Thank you truly for sharing her work with me.

I also looked more carefully at the Johnston County, NC, indexed marriage records. Not just Sadie, but Minnie and my gm Eulah are also on the same list. This is puzzling, b/c I have a copy of Eulah's actual marriage certificate---from Wake County! Why would Johnston County be credited with Wake County vital statistics?

I appreciate the updating on Jubal also. He had more children than I realized. In fact, I was able to update my database for him, NSU, JJU, and more of all of their children. And the UB's report of new input about the second Michael Upchurch (from Mae Davenport Cox) is encouraging that there may be more documents yet uncovered about the Upchurch beginnings in those earliest years. I'll be keenly interested to learn if she locates more "new" documents in Isle of Wight Co. (or elsewhere).

I see that your growing family is faring well. Ours isn't growing lately (except older), but all are well, particularly the patient, whose back is healing up with steady PT. Hope it isn't as cold down there as it is here.....

Happy New Year,
Peggy

(78)
26 JAN
2011

Subject: RE: NSU, etc.
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Wed, Jan 26, 2011 2:34 pm
To: OLDPOND@aol.com

Hi Peggy---

So nice to hear from you. Time does fly and with an extra challenge like Johnny's operation the hours in the day get obligated quickly. I have a similar but lesser problem in that I had surgery on my right rotator cuff on 8 DEC. I have two more months of therapy three times a week left.

I cannot understand the matter of the marriages in Johnston vs Wake Counties. There must be an answer.

The big family event for us in 2011 is that our granddaughter is getting married in Las Vegas, NV on 3 OCT 2011. We will have a big family gathering and I am working on my toast already.

So far we have had one of those dreary St Louis winters which come about 50 % of the time. We are looking forward to signs of spring already. We hope for a trip to NC sometime in 2011 but have no firm plans yet.

Our best to you and Johnny and with special wishes for his continued recovery.
Phil Upchurch

(79)
27 JAN
2011

Subject: Re: NSU, etc.
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Thu, Jan 27, 2011 5:32 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Phil - Thanks for the quick response, but am sorry to hear about the shoulder do. Very Best Wishes for a steady mending. Would love to get in another trip to NC, but it is so far from here..... I read there is a wonderful traveling exhibition about George Washington now in Raleigh.

Peggy

80
24 AUG
2011

Subject: Gill and Ray and Upchurch
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Wed, Aug 24, 2011 9:24 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

*This in response to - RAY-GILL-U
letterbox I sent to several. For copy
see Wiley Albert Perry Profile - 24 AUG 2011*

Hi Phil! Thank you for keeping me in the loop. I don't connect to Gills and Rays, of course, but back in the early 1800s there was a lot of family overlapping, so I'm always interested in the "possibilities."

Meanwhile, I'm glad you are still at our mutual obsession. I attended my first National Genealogical Society Conference this past May. It was held in Charleston, and it was fantastic fun. 1,200 other obsessed souls to share the passion, on top of Charleston's being one of the most wonderful cities on the planet.

Hi to Sallaine. I look forward to the next *Bulletin* (in December?).

With affection, Peggy Harris

81
25 AUG
2011

Subject: RE: Gill and Ray and Upchurch
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Thu, Aug 25, 2011 6:34 am
To: OLDPOND@aol.com

Hi Peggy---

The Gill records give us a huge number of new people who were closely associated in central NC.

Some of them lived in Raleigh and there they could have interacted with Great Uncle William. I'll let you know if I run across anything interesting.

We have never had a proper visit to Charleston so your endorsement moves it up on our bucket list.

The next UB will be produced in late October early November. I am giving thought to what will go in it.

Last weekend excitement prevailed in our home as grandson Andrew 25 brought his serious girl friend Sarah for a visit from Washington DC. There were three days of serious vetting on all sides. Evey one says yes but Andrew is yet to pop the question.

Our next big deal is October 3 in Las Vegas when granddaughter Sandy marries Rupert King. The count then will be 2 down and 6 to go and a wait for great-grandchildren. These young people are slow!!

Fondly,

Phil Upchurch

82
25 AUG
2011

Subject: Re: Gill and Ray and Upchurch
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, Aug 26, 2011 1:22 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

I agree, but you have done a great job of keeping your progeny leashed (since they cannot be "nailed") to a strong family foundation, so I see promise for our future in them. If you decide to go to Charleston, let me know, so I can recommend a couple of restaurants and a must-have little book called "Very Charleston." My two best friends from high school met me there for the weekend after the conference, the weather in May was perfect, and we did "total immersion" into the city.

peggy

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PG3

XFD-3463

83

27 AUG
2011

Subject: Flotsm and Jetsam
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sat, Aug 27, 2011 7:15 am
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>, "Kay Schnitker" <kayschnitker@shareinet.net>

Hi Peggy and Kay---

One nexus that connects us is Jacksonville, Florida for which I have made a small discovery. You two are the only people on this planet who could have the slightest interest and I must tell someone.

I have always considered Jacksonville to be our "sandbox". When in 2003 Peggy sent me Jacksonville City Directories I was nonplussed not to be able to link William E. U. and wife Florence who appeared in 1926 to our Nathan U.,I Clan. Worry no longer.

I have recently been helping a new found Cousin establish the husband of her ancestor Sarah U., born about 1835. This led to delving into the records for Muscogee Co., GA. There among 11 Upchurch deaths recorded is a Florence U d 1984. I turns out this is the mysterious Florence of 1926 aforementioned. She is nee Florence M. Graham wife of William Edward U.,II of the Abel U.,Sr/Benjamin U. Subclan; Abel U.,Sr being the brother of our Nathan U.,I. They were short term residents of Jax.

Sarah's husband was Elbert S. U. son of Keaton U. and G/S of Charles U. a brother of Nathan U.,I and of Abel U.,Sr.

Peace,Harmony--
Phil Upchurch

84

27 AUG
2011

Subject: Sensitive Information
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sat, Aug 27, 2011 7:34 am
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

I thought you might be interested in Kay's email of the 26th 4:11 pm. If it does not come through let me know. (computers ar not my friend!!). Because Kay considers the information sensitive I did not want her to feel I woud be expanding distribution.

Tranquility!
Phil Upchurch

85

27 AUG
2011

Subject: Re: Sensitive Information
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Sat, Aug 27, 2011 1:13 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Dear Phil - Thank you for both updates. I am also shocked that these hospital records were open to the public, but they DO answer some family questions. I did not know Belle had had a daughter named Susie, and doesn't this give parents to the mysterious Fred Bradford? This new info (both emails) will be the first update to my database in a while..... Few families escape heartaches as we walk through the years.

p-

86

22 DEC
2011

RECAP RE INSTANITY RECORDS - They came via Email 8 SEP 2011.
and several RPA email exchange with from Kay sent
RPA/Kay were shared with MLH Culmenny I apply to RPA
in a letter 30 NOV 2011 to both - Ans of 22 DEC 2011 - no connections per RPA

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS P632 XSD-3463

87

10 SEP 2011

Subject: [FWD: Upchurch FSH medical records]
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sat, Sep 10, 2011 6:38 am
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>
Attach: Fred B Upchurch commitment record to FSH.pdf - SENT 2-6 BY 6:50AM

Hi Peggy---

I am forwarding to you herewith and in five additional emails the six emails/attachments Kay has sent me about medical records. Altogether there are 100+ pages which I have printed and read. Please let me know when you have received all six so I can delete them from my email system as it is getting overly full.

If you don't want to print the records and want a copy I can mail copies to you.

I plan to make an extract to capture essential details to be placed in various Biofiles and will send you and Kay a copy in due course.

I don't consider it useful to make a big deal about these medical records but feel they and some commentary is appropriate for the deep files to be preserved for posterity and for any future researcher that may have interest.

Best, Always!

Phil Upchurch

88

12 SEP 2011

Subject: Re: [FWD: Upchurch FSH medical records]

From: OLDPOND@aol.com

Date: Mon, Sep 12, 2011 4:33 pm

To: phil@upchurchstory.com

(would not print)

Phil, Thank you very much for all the documents! We are barely back from 2 weeks in Oregon, so I've downloaded but not completely processed what you sent. I can select what I wish to print when I get a chance to study the pages better.

I have always admired your discretion re family heartache, and I commend your plan to safekeeping whatever information comes your way. And I always appreciate your commentary, for who else browses so much about the Upchurch Big picture?

I have ~~always~~ also opened your letter of 31 August, but I want to put it beside my other files as "I Process" that one too. (but I'm sorry to see that all of the Freds are still not convincingly sorted).

Thank you again for including me in your correspondence with Kay. She is a super genealogist!
Best, Peggy

89

5 JAN 2012

Subject: Re: Wake County Genealogical Journal could use your help -- have a bible reco...

From: OLDPOND@aol.com

Date: Thu, Jan 05, 2012 5:35 pm

To: danielrichard@mosaicrpm.com

Cc: phil@upchurchstory.com

This is response to RP4
Email to Diane

Dear Diane,

I am the cousin of Phil Upchurch whose great-grandfather was the Wake County Confederate dissenter. I wrote a chapter about this episode in the life of William George Upchurch in a book I published, *In the Shade of Oaks: A Story of American Heritage*. The chapter takes up 5-1/2 pages of the book or 4-1/2 pages of a WORD document. It was illustrated with the handwritten affidavit by W. W. Holden that W. G. Upchurch was an employee at *The Standard* newspaper.

If you would like to publish the chapter as a stand-alone article, it would be my honor to furnish it to you. I could send the WORD document as an attachment to email.

(CONT.)

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PE33 XJN-3483

89 5 JAN 2012 - CONT

Meanwhile, I think perhaps I should subscribe to the Wake County Genealogical Journal. My ancestry includes several generations of North Carolinians, beginning before the American Revolution. Would you tell me how to buy your journal membership?

I must also add that I have enjoyed your articles in *Family Chronicle* for several years. (you *must* be the same Diane Richard!)

My thanks to Cousin Phil for including me in your solicitation---

Peggy Harris
Missoula, Montana
406-728-6615

Please see the website for my new book:
<http://intheshadeofoaks.com>

90
5 JAN
2011

Subject: RE: Wake County Genealogical Journal could use your help -- have a bible reco...
From: "Diane L Richard" <dianelrichard@mosaicrpm.com>
Date: Thu, Jan 05, 2012 5:56 pm
To: <OLDPOND@aol.com>
Cc: <phil@upchurchstory.com>
Attach: image002.jpg

Dear Peggy,

Thank you so much for your e-mail ... I have put some comments in **bold blue** below.

And, thanks very much for your willingness to share some of what you have researched/learned with WCGS ...

Diane :-)

From: OLDPOND@aol.com [mailto:OLDPOND@aol.com]
Sent: Thursday, January 05, 2012 6:35 PM
To: dianelrichard@mosaicrpm.com
Cc: phil@upchurchstory.com
Subject: Re: Wake County Genealogical Journal could use your help -- have a bible reco...

Dear Diane,

I am the cousin of Phil Upchurch whose great-grandfather was the Wake County Confederate dissenter. **Nice to meet you!** I wrote a chapter about this episode in the life of William George Upchurch in a book I published, *In the Shade of Oaks: A Story of American Heritage*. The chapter takes up 5-1/2 pages of the book or 4-1/2 pages of a WORD document. It was illustrated with the handwritten affidavit by W. W. Holden that W. G. Upchurch was an employee at *The Standard* newspaper.

If you would like to publish the chapter as a stand-alone article, it would be my honor to furnish it to you. I could send the WORD document as an attachment to email. **That would be perfect and wonderful and much appreciated! And, please do include a note about your book and that it's available for purchase, intheshadeofoaks.com/ ... always happy to promote those that help WCGS ...**

cswt

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PG34 XFN-3463

90 5 JAN - 2012 - CONT

Meanwhile, I think perhaps I should subscribe to the Wake County Genealogical Journal. My ancestry includes several generations of North Carolinians, beginning before the American Revolution. Would you tell me how to buy your journal membership? **essentially membership info for WCGS can be found here, <http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~ncwogs/membership.htm> ... once you are a member, you can gain access (for free) to any of what we have published since we went electronic a few years ago, <http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~ncwogs/downloads.htm> -- we are in the process of digitizing older issues of the journal and that is going glacially as we just don't have the volunteers at the moment ... Or, you may consider the North Carolina Genealogical Society as it's reach encompasses all of North Carolina, <http://www.ncgenealogy.org/>**

I must also add that I have enjoyed your articles in *Family Chronicle* for several years. (you *must* be the same Diane Richard!) **I blush at your kind words -- yes, that is me ...**

My thanks to Cousin Phil for including me in your solicitation--- **My thanks to Phil also ... always a big help to WCGS ...**

Peggy Harris
Missoula, Montana
406-728-6615

91
6 JAN
2012

Subject: A Plan
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Fri, Jan 06, 2012 5:33 am
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

I am delighted that you and Diane are in contact and that you have reached an agreement re your chapter. Seems like a winner all around. I am pleased to have been the mid-wife or whatever the male equivalent is of that process. Diane's invitation has sent me off like the rider who got on his horse and rode off in all directions. But it is all great fun.

Best!

Phil Upchurch

92
6 JAN
2012

Subject: Re: A Plan
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, Jan 06, 2012 4:15 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Dear Phil - Thank you again for the referral, and I **promise** to get to my Upchurch in-basket soon! It is all gathered into a dedicated stack on my desk, nagging my conscience daily (or at least on the days I am at the desk.....). I have sent my WGU chapter to Diane, and I've also printed applications for both the WCSG and NCGS, which I will add to my growing list of genealogy memberships.

Yours and Kay's newest contribution to Upchurch family data is worthy and interesting, and I intend to spend some days interweaving it all into my earlier records—which are scarce—about the unfortunate individuals discovered.

Thank you for not abandoning me.

peggy

Please see the website for my new book:
<http://intheshadeofoaks.com>

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PG 35 XFD-3463

(93)

19 FEB 2012

Subject: Len Royster, etc.
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Sun, Feb 19, 2012 6:01 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil -

Thank you for the new map and other stuff! It appears that WGU and WW Holden lived next door to each other, rather than back-to-back as I misread previous info. Was the 3-story building at 206-208 Fayetteville Street the one that was called The Upchurch Building? Am so sorry that Raleigh tore down so many buildings before they got "history fever" and began to save them. Guess it's nice that lots are now saved, however.

There were two (at least) Leonard Henderson Roysters. The architect and son of William H. Royster was younger than the son of David Royster Jr. I have some more data on the Royster family, beginning with Jacob. Would you like to have a copy of my group sheets for Jacob and the two Davids?

Jacob's wife Patty was mentioned in his will, which it seems I actually transcribed into my database. I have never confirmed the first David's death or even living location in Tennessee or Kentucky, although I think there was frequent mention of his move there after the Revolution.

Thank you for sending this "new" info about the younger Leonard. I truly look forward to reading your book, which I anticipate will bring so many of these families together!

Let me know if you want the Royster info I have collected. I'll mail it.

peggy

Please see the website for my new book:
<http://intheshadeofoaks.com>

(94)

20 FEB 2012

Subject: RE: Len Royster, etc.
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Mon, Feb 20, 2012 7:18 am
To: OLDPOND@aol.com
Cc: "Gettis Upchurch" <Gettisupchurch@carolina.rr.com>, "Miley Perry" <maperry45@yahoo.com>, "Rebecca Bradley" <bradleyrm@bellsouth.net>

Hi Peggy---

Many thanks for your letter of the 13th inst and your email of yesterday.

I realized the prospects of you and Johnny attending the book plating ceremony were not great because of the distance. Your good wishes are most appreciated and I will let you know how it all turns out. My hope is to use the event as a significant step forward for the Collection.

About the trip to Ireland-- all I know is we will see castles in Northern Ireland. On family history trips I am highly organized but on "fun" trips I just relax and enjoy the sights, company, etc and keep my focus away from family history in fairness to Sallaine. She is still abed so I slipped upstairs to see if I could locate her trip plans without any luck. She and I are worlds apart in filling systems but happy in our own realms.

I do hope the project on Bartley will unfold. About Uncle William, I think what you have done and what I have collected along with what Gettis and Monk are doing represents a good start for your GGF. However, the magnum opus awaits. For the Upchurch family this is important in that I rank him among the four most important Upchurches of all times. First, I would list Michael U., I for reasons you can imagine. Next comes John Jordan U who in 1868 in Meadeville, PA formed the Ancient Order of United Workman. Third comes Uncle William. He was such an exceptional person for reasons you and I know better than anyone else. For fourth I tend to list John Jones U, Sr because of his wealth generation and the subsequent unfolding of the Florida Upchurches. But I am conflicted as to whether the fourth honor should be shared with Cousin John and his father. Of course each Upchurch family member will have a favorite just as Bartley would be mine. I could make a case that he should be near the top but then I am only entitled to one vote. If you have any reaction to my top four musings let me know. This is the first time I have formulated a list.

CONTINUED

(94) 20 FEB 2012 - CONTINUED

About the Upchurch Building. By taking information from architect Leonard Royster and from other sources Gettis was able to conclude, correctly I think, that the picture he surfaced with the iron fire escape on the front is in fact the building Uncle William had built in 1888. I now realize this is the same building I published a picture of in the UB Vol 16 No. 2 2005 Page 49 without the iron feature. We have much more to learn about this building and I am wondering if the Edwards Broughton archives may be a source.

Please do mail me the Royster records. We continue to find ways in which they and the Upchurch family shared a variety of connections.

My best to you and yours!

Phil Upchurch

(95)

20 FEB
2012

Subject: Re: Len Royster, etc.

From: OLDPOND@aol.com

Date: Mon, Feb 20, 2012 5:16 pm

To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil -

Maybe Sallaine and I have similar filing systems. Johnny tells people that if he wanted to hide something from me, he would put it on my desk..... (We girls, however, have offsetting attributes.)

I hope you will enjoy Ireland, no matter where you are taken. I love almost everything Irish---the music, the mythology, the volatile history, the ancient ruins left standing in the midst of modern commerce---and the people's sense of humor (including a biting wit), their kindness to strangers, and their passion for living. I didn't know that the prominent characteristics of my beloved 2nd-generation-American father had devolved so deeply from his Irish heritage until I visited County Kerry, met some 4th cousins, and felt 8 years old again in the company of my Harris-Enright-Cox aunts and uncles.

On the Upchurch side, I'll have to think a bit on the topic of ranking..... As you know, Michael was first on the list of my book's dedication. There is a poignancy about his importance. From the life situation he was dealt, which was substantially lower than "modest," he simply carried on to achieve the best he could for himself, and by doing so he set up a family legacy that he could not possibly have foreseen. A few centuries later, the philosophies of Adam Smith and then Friedrich Hayek more or less theoretically described what I judge to be Michael's instinctive determination to not just survive but to make himself as successful as possible within the bracket of time on earth he was given. It was also his good fortune to have landed in a New World which, although not perfect, offered him a measure of freedom to make his own choices.

I'm a fervent believer in the ideas of both Smith and Hayek. I also have a reputation (unfortunately?) for holding strong opinions and judgments about other people, either living or gone. So I don't hold back my selections on that account. But I don't believe fame or fortune necessarily count more than adherence to duty, honesty, kindness, humility, and other virtues, along with an ambition to achieve "one's best," during the walk through a single lifetime. And it's the everyday "virtues" that are more difficult to assess about people who didn't leave a written record of how and why they made the choices they did. This is no doubt more navel-gazing than you asked for!

You certainly make my never-known great-grandfather Upchurch more intriguing than I had considered. I eagerly look forward to reading whatever you three conspiring cousins will write about him! I looked up the pic of the building you published in the 2005 UB. Two observations: The engraving on the top of the building is for "Edwards Broughton & Co"; and on p. 50 you quote a book that the building functioned in the 1870s. The building mentioned in the literature you sent me cites a building constructed in 1886, and was to be used by "Norris and Carter". Do you suppose the first one was torn down to build the second one in its place??

I'll send you my Royster stuff. I remember reading in one of Vermont Royster's books his statement that he had been told that almost everybody in Raleigh was a cousin of his.

peggy

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS - PEGGY MID-3463

96

24 FEB
2012

Subject: RE: Len Royster, etc.
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Fri, Feb 24, 2012 6:36 am
To: OLDPOND@aol.com
Bcc: "Gettis Upchurch" <Gettisupchurch@carolina.rr.com>

Hi Peggy---

Your email leaves me thirsting to sit down with you for a long chat about ranking, Uncle William, and oh so much more. Maybe someday!

As to those who do not have a high profile I refer you to my (pitiful) poem in the UB dedicated to my low profile aunts and uncles. They did not accomplish a lot but they held a special place in my heart and I lament that such people are so soon forgotten. So on that score you and I are in sinc. And yet to whom much is given, much is expected. For myself, I wonder what was I given and what have I done with it? I am about to finished my current reads (two books on Intelligent Design and one on Evolution--all to debate with my Mensa son-in-law)-- so you now tempt me to go for Smith and Hayek. May I have titles?

As to what qualifies as success I am conflicted. Take American Presidents. They all seem of have feet of clay (Mud?) but some success can be claimed. Lyndon Johnson was hugely flawed but he got the Civil Rights Act passed. And the list goes on. Sometimes you have to take solace in small things. Just recently I was alerted to an article about a successful N. C. farmer in the farm press. In the article he recalled how he had worked for "Phil Upchurch" in his College days in the 1960's. I had not heard from him since and am gratified that I must have touched his thinking so long ago. It looks like you and I have a bent for this navel-gazing thing.

I agree that the dates on the building need more attention. Cousin Gettis has picked up the scent and will likely be a big help to us. I have encouraged him to put you in the loop on his efforts on Uncle William. Gettis has alerted me to a number of books on Raleigh that were not on my radar screen. Some are from the 1800's and I am tempted to see if they can be bought on-line.

Have a good day!

Phil Upchurch

97

24 FEB
2012

Subject: Re: Len Royster, etc.
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, Feb 24, 2012 2:29 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com [sent copy to GETTIS 25 FEB 2012]

Dear Phil - Make no apologies for "what you have done." A lifetime of inspiring others to work to produce better crops and/or encouraging us to pay homage to our forebears by remembering the contributions they made to the comforts of life we now take for granted, not to mention simply living honorably and with appreciation always for family, friends, and colleagues counts supremely. If all of us mimicked that conscientiousness, in whatever field of interest we choose to pursue, there would be World Peace!

Adam Smith was a Scot philosopher who wrote *The Wealth of Nations* in 1776. The American Founding Fathers read his book and were influenced by his advocacy for economic freedom for every living soul. Here is a link to a description of his ideas and life.

<http://www.adamsmith.org/adam-smith>

The book is written in stilted, old-fashioned language (not a page-turner), but genealogists seem to have toleration for that sort of thing.....

F. A. Hayek wrote many books, but the best (well, the only ones I've read) are:

1944. *The Road to Serfdom*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

1960. *The Constitution of Liberty*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

1988. *The Fatal Conceit*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

-CONTINUED

(99) 24 FEB 2012 - CONTINUED

Here is a website address that summarizes *The Road to Serfdom*: <http://jim.com/hayek.htm>

The Road to Serfdom was written in England, where Hayek, an economist of "The Austrian School" was living during the war years and was seeing the British government turning to socialism. It was his warning, not heeded in Britain, of the threat to liberty that government "planning" brings over time. He moved to the U.S. and enjoyed a long career at the University of Chicago.

The Constitution of Liberty is full of meat, but it is also very thick and one of those books I owned for about 20 years before I got around to reading it after I retired!

The Fatal Conceit was written toward the end of his life and refutes the premise that "committees" (i.e. bureaucrats) are wiser at foreseeing what is best for the future than are unlimited numbers of individuals deciding for themselves how they wish to live, to work, to create, etc., and by adventuring and building upon the steps taken by others somehow achieve what no group plan had ever foreseen (eg., computers and email).

Very exciting to have a Mensa in the family!!! I hope he is familiar with these philosopher-economists.....

Washington, Lincoln, and Reagan were the least flawed of all the American presidents I know about. We could sure use another of their caliber right about now.

I would love to be in the loop for Gettis's research about WGU! → Gettis emailed me
peggy
26 FEB 2012

(98) NOTE RE LATE FEB 2012 - I remember interactions between cousin Gettis + Peggy. They sometimes copied me. Items passed by each are preserved in their respective profiles

(99)
LATE
FEB
2012

— OLDPOND@aol.com wrote:

- > Gettis - you have sent me back to my files and books. Thank you for the
- > link. I printed the photo of the 200 block with the "fire escape building"
- > in the foreground, and it came through pretty nice. The name at its top is
- > "Holleman Building."
- >
- > WGU's obit says he operated a grocery store with Holleman "at the corner
- > of Hargett and Wilmington Streets." That after Mr. Holleman died, WGU, B.P.
- > Williamson, & J. J. Thomas operated a wholesale grocery and cotton
- > commission business for five years in "the Grimes Building fronting on
- > Fayetteville Street, extending back to Salisbury Street," and that after 1878
- > Williamson & Upchurch "erected the large brick building in rear of the Raleigh
- > National Bank" and moved their offices there.
- >
- > From the google map of Raleigh, it seems possible that "the Holleman
- > Building" might have reached back to Wilmington? on the corner at Hargett?
- >
- > On one of my research trips to Raleigh, I got into the old deeds at
- > whatever city office it is that holds them, and I printed many (but not all, b/c
- > I ran out of time) of the grantor and grantee deeds pertaining to WGU. I
- > was so overwhelmed, I speculated he must have been a realtor!
- >
- > I have received the book I ordered: *City of Raleigh and Vicinity*. It is
- > disappointing that the reproduction is so poor, especially p. 102. But I
- > guess it's better than nothing. I'll try to read the whole book. What on
- > earth is the significance of the photo on the cover of the crumbling
- > brick/rock walls? I find no credit or explanation given for it, and it looks too
- > ancient for Raleigh, which was a "newer" NC city, wasn't it? (maybe it
- > will be referenced somewhere in the text.....)

PEGGY RESPONDS
TO GETTIS EMAIL
OF 2 MAR 2012
8:17 am

CONTINUED

99 LATE FEB 2012 - CONTINUED

- >
- > I had no recall about Colonel Kirk, so referred to my Holden book: WW
- > Holden - A Political Biography (by Folk & Shaw, 1982). Chapters 10 and 11
- > cover the episode with the Klan, the colonel, and the impeachment trial and
- > conviction. From this reading, I hope the Pardon is effected.
- >
- > I no nothing about the friendship between WGU and WWH, except that Mr.
- > Holden most certainly helped William George avoid Confederate service. I
- > printed out the entire manuscript of the NC Supreme Court Case wherein WGU won
- > his final appeal to opt out, then I spent six months transcribing all those
- > messy handwritings into type so that I could read it! I'm pretty sure I
- > sent a copy of my transcript to Cousin Phil, and I gave a copy to the NC
- > Archives clerk at the time of a visit there. I hope the archives kept and
- > cataloged it, but don't know for sure that they did so. If not, maybe there
- > is a possibility they might have given it to the State Library. As you can
- > see from the Chapter 30 illustration in my book (p. 166), the affidavit
- > written on WGU's behalf had to have been a critical document in the Justice's
- > decision to acquit.
- >
- > It has been an ongoing frustration for me that I have found NO personal
- > letters, journals, or any other papers other than strictly business documents
- > by the people there at the time of his life to help me reach the humanity
- > of this great-grandfather. Even the obituary and probate records are too
- > formal and stilted to reveal much.
- >
- > Sorry for the length of this "ear bending!" I've got to go cook supper!
- >
- > peggy

100

RE GETTIS EMAIL 2 MAR 2012 TO PEGGY

Oh, that's wonderful! A letterhead! What is at 57 Fayetteville Street now? The obituary for WGU calls the building used by Williamson, Thomas, and Upchurch on Fayetteville Street the "Grimes Building." Who was he?

Phil printed an image of a building with "Edwards Broughton & Co." carved at its top in the *Upchurch Bulletin*, vol. 26, no. 2 (Jul-Dec 2005), sourced to the Edwards and Broughton collection at the NC State Archives. The "Williamson-Upchurch-Thomas" name can barely (with hint in the caption) be made out above the first floor of the building. It doesn't show a fire escape---but that doesn't mean WGU didn't have some interest in both buildings, possibly at different times. You're probably right that he did not occupy all of the buildings he helped to finance. And you're right that those automobiles were parked on the street at least 25 years after his death. Do any of the buildings in that online photograph still stand?

I'm delighted that you're interested in pursuing the mysteries!

peggy

101

2 MAR
2012

Subject: Roysters, etc.
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, Mar 02, 2012 5:52 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - Thank you for another meaty packet. Expansion from study of ancestors to contemporary family doesn't diminish the fascination, I think. And I appreciate your introduction of Gettis to me and vice versa. He has offered to look further into the life of Holden. I hope he gets ahold (Southern word) of the biography you recommended to me, and which I read. I gave him the reference.

CONTINUED

(101) 2 MAR 2012 - CONTINUED

It happens that I was a devoted follower of Vermont Royster's columns in *The Wall Street Journal* from 1982, when I started business school and discovered the paper, until his retirement, I think made necessary by his illness. And I read his moving book *My Own, My Country's Time* before I had any idea he was a distant cousin of mine! As mentioned in the Wikipedia page you sent, the *Journal* continues the tradition of printing his Thanksgiving and Christmas editorials (which are essentially Bible quotations) every year. On the opening page of this autobiography (even before the title page) is a quotation I think you would like:

*Life must be lived forward;
it can only be understood backwards.*
Soren Kierkegaard
Life

He says in the first chapter that it was his mother who insisted upon his being named for his grandfather, a man she loved and admired, over the protestations of his father. However, Frances Register once told me an apocryphal story about the naming: that, when the name had been selected for the baby, a friend of the family (or another relative) expressed strong disapproval because of his anticipation that the boy would be ridiculed and suffer lifelong consternation over a need to defend his "silly" name; to which the father, Wilbur High Royster, retorted, "My father was an honorable man whom I loved deeply, and if his name had been Goddammit Royster, then that is what I would name my son!"

Vermont, by way of explaining the origin of his name, lists only eight children of James Daniel Royster, 4 girls and 4 boys, and all those names are as listed by both me and by Margaret Moring Briggs. She writes that it was David Jr and Susan Sims who had ten children. I seem to have added two extra names to my list of David Jr's children and, unfortunately, I failed to source where I got them, so I'm probably wrong.

In any case, the man who became the long-time *WSJ* editor had an extraordinary capacity to use his education and his lifelong observations and reflections to educate the rest of us. I own *The Essential Royster*, but it so far remains unread upon my bedroom shelf of about 80 other "to-be-reads." I thought I also had a copy of *A Pride of Prejudices*, but I can't find it. I wish I could read faster!

Wilbur High must have inherited the Raleigh candy store from his own father and his uncle Arkansas Delaware (*Raleigh, City of Oaks*). Iowa Michigan died from Gettysburg wounds in July 1863.

I wonder if James Daniel had any idea that his unique naming system for his 8 children would become "famous" in the 21st century!

Back to the Upchurches, thank you for the updates on some of the more recent descendants. Frances had told me also that many babies were named for the doctors who delivered them, when doctors were still not always available to help deliver babies. I wonder just how many "Wisconsins" there are out there??

All public libraries (in all countries) should (but probably don't) have copies of the works of Smith and Hayek. For starters I recommend *The Fatal Conceit* or *The Road to Serfdom*, both relatively short but particularly pertinent about now. (I too have biases, subject to change only by compelling reasoning!)

It wasn't Lincoln who started The War. It was South Carolina. In the end, there was probably no chance to resolve the real issue short of actual war, because the economic consequences to southern planters who had the money (and the political power) were too great. A terrible, terrible tragedy, but thank goodness it finally ended with a return to unity, as messy and disastrous for so many lives as it was. I mostly think we are lucky to enjoy the comforts of a later era, after our ancestors suffered through so many hard lessons. Yet I also worry that our children are no longer being taught appreciation for the course of American history that brought us this far. \$15 Trillion of Government (read: taxpayer) debt so that votes can be bought from "the takers" is pretty scary management.

I'm going to hit the Send button before I reconsider and delete the last paragraph soapbox!

peggy

(102)

3 APR
2012

Subject: Re: Bartley Jefferson Upchurch
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Tue, Apr 03, 2012 4:02 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - Thanks for including me in the loop. I hope you guys have a Great Party! Please tell Gettis I finished reading the book he clued me to order: a reprint of an 1894 Raleigh Chamber of Commerce publication called "The City of Raleigh, N.C. and Vicinity." I enjoyed reading every word written by the bragging Chamber, which was clearly very proud of its home town. The book gives the flavor of the small city at the time my ggf lived and worked there. (The only thing the new edition does not do is explain the strange photograph used for the reprint cover. If you know what that place is, I'd love to hear it.)

peggy

(103)

5 APR
2012

Subject: RE: Bartley Jefferson Upchurch
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Thu, Apr 05, 2012 7:52 am
To: OLDPOND@aol.com

Hi Peggy-----

I, too, got the 1894 book and also wonder about the photo. My copy is a modern reprint not all that easy to read and disappointing on the quality of the photos. I still have to extract the good stuff.

I am most grateful for you pointing me to Adam Smith which book I have now finished. Also for Road to Serfdom which I am now reading. I am amazed at how well they both predict the dilemma we are now in. The root cause is that our political representatives of both parties concentrate on getting reelected using tax money and tax exemptions to enhance their prospects. The result is an unsustainable situation. Worse, Hayek points out that what sounds like good social policy leads to and extreme loss of freedom and to a dictatorship not intended. The result of your pointing is that for the first time in my life I may give a political talk. I have a plan but maybe the many other things on my plate will not allow time to scratch the itch.

In working on the Bartley U book I am assembling some materials and plant to send you a couple of things in due course.

Phil Upchurch

(104)

7 APR
2012

Subject: Re: Bartley Jefferson Upchurch
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Sat, Apr 07, 2012 12:49 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Phil - I appreciate your feedback re Smith and Hayek. I'm also relieved at your response. I tend to get myself into trouble when I turn on my soap box. However, I'm so worried about our country right now that I'm taking the risk of speaking up. A trillion \$ is a real number, but the concept of it (or 16 of it and counting.....) appears to escape the comprehension of voters and votees alike. Fortunately still not ALL voters and votees, but the November 2012 election may sure enough be a last chance to stop the current train wreck—and then the hard work of backing up can at least have a chance to begin.

Will look forward to every chance you give me to watch the progress of the Bartley book! Meanwhile, if you're on the side of Smith, Hayek, and me, all the better!!

Happy Easter,
peggy

Subject: Gilbert et al.
 From: OLDPOND@aol.com
 Date: Wed, Apr 18, 2012 1:32 pm
 To: phil@upchurchstory.com

(105)
 18 APR
 2012

Dear Phil,

Many thanks for the new packet of your Gilbert summary. He may have had a few failings, but he sure produced a nice family, long-term, didn't he? Am sorry I will have to miss this spring's NC Upchurch party. It would be fun to meet some more cousins. Isn't it fun to have so many?!

I enjoyed reading your tribute to your friend in the newest edition of the Wake County Gen. Soc. online edition.

Thanks for a lifetime of work to reel us in!

peggy

In a message dated 5/5/2012 6:07:43 P.M. Mountain Daylight Time, gettisupchurch@carolina.rr.com writes:

(106)
 5 MAY
 2012

Phil and Peggy,

This is the engraving of the letterhead used by Williamson, Upchurch and Thomas showing their store front at 53 Fayetteville Street ca.1877. Monk and I found this in the North Carolina Archives and they made a CD for us. If you want a better copy than you can download from this e-mail let me know and I will make you a copy from the CD.

Best wishes,
 Gettis

<http://mars.archives.ncdcr.gov/DisplaySearchResult.aspx>

Subject: Re: Williamson, Upchurch & Thomas
 From: OLDPOND@aol.com
 Date: Sun, May 06, 2012 2:18 pm
 To: gettisupchurch@carolina.rr.com
 Cc: phil@upchurchstory.com
 Attach: N_98_9_33%20Williamson%20and%20Upchurch[2].jpg

(107)
 6 MAY
 2012

Gettis - Thank you very much. The graphic printed beautifully from your email. I'm concluding from this engraving that it was made before another building was constructed to its right side. It is such a wonderfully detailed drawing, with the figures of people and the horse and cart (delivering bales of cotton?!)

Aside: It was in 1875 that William George's second daughter was born and given the name Belle *Williamson* Upchurch. It would be interesting to know if other children's middle names of Demond, Garland, Gartrell, and Rowena had any significance.....

peggy

(108)

3 JUL
2012

Subject: Re: POLLARDS
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Tue, Jul 03, 2012 7:01 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - Thanks for the Heads Up. My grandfather James Pollard was married to Eulah Upchurch in Raleigh in 1902. I have never found him in the 1900 census, either in NC or VA, but his younger brother Benjamin, who lived in Richmond, VA, for at least part of 1900, died (unmarried) in Raleigh, according to the Blandford Cemetery Records (Petersburg, VA). Both brothers were born in Virginia, as were their other siblings, who all died in infancy.

The first two children of Eulah and James Pollard were born in Raleigh (James Hix Jr. and Martha Trezevant), and in about 1904 James's parents Thomas and Martha Harrison Pollard moved from Virginia to live with their son's family. Then they all moved to Florida in 1910. There James and Eulah had three more children, my mother Louise being the youngest.

In 1915 James Hix Pollard Sr. was admitted to a tuberculosis sanitarium in Asheville, NC, where he died. Thomas Pollard died in Melbourne, FL, in 1911. It was Thomas Pollard whose Civil War experiences took up 10 chapters of my book.....

How was the big June gathering? Hated to have to miss it. We leave for Nags Head on Saturday.

Peggy

(109)

26 AUG
2012

In the late 2011-early 2012 period - I became interested in books written by F. A. HAYEK & ADAM SMITH

In the process I exchanged emails with

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS. Her most informative email of 24 FEB 2012 on the author is attached.

This profile note is distorted as shown (<4) with internet downloads re the text authors placed in their Profiles. - RPH 26 AUG 2012

(Her email is already properly placed in her Profile.)

(110)

20 JAN
2013

Subject: Vireos
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sun, Jan 20, 2013 12:54 pm
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

(111) 21 JAN 2013 - Peggy sent a nice short email in response which I accidentally deleted. I would like to say sorry for being so careless an internet.

Hi Peggy---

Just a brief note for a heads up. Go to YouTube and when the search box shows up type in "Upchurch Stories" and you will see near the top 7 videos in which I tell about the Upchurch Famil with a total of 50 planned. See especially the one about Ransome. Comments welcomed. Hope you don't mind that your persona was captured.

Phil Upchurch

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS 17643 XFD-346

(111)
21 JAN
2013

Subject: Re: Videos
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Mon, Jan 21, 2013 6:35 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phill - Boy, when you embraced the Internet, you RAN with it!!! I watched 5 of the clips so far. Good work. Thanks for the plug for my book. Nice tribute to Professor Ransome. I took that photo of him with the huge church key. Still reminisce over that magical trip to England. (and still only dreaming of getting half as organized as you are with the records.....)

peggy

(112)
27
JUN
2013

Subject: BJU Book
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Thu, Jun 27, 2013 11:21 am
To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>
Attach: Gettis, Monk, Phil's book.doc

Hi Peggy---

Attached please find some drafts of chapters Gettis, Monk and I are writing on Jeff Upchurch. The early parts of this book deal with your close relatives and I am hopeful you will be willing to take a look at the drafts and give me any thoughts that come to mind. Most important would be any instances in which errors are spotted or cases in which you can suggest additions. I do not expect you to read it for spelling, grammar, etc but any thing you care to send will be appreciated.

My website is now up to 23 videos and I hope to make two more tomorrow. It keeps my head spinning.

Trust your summer is going well and that you are hitting the links.
Phil Upchurch

(113)
28
JUN
2013

Subject: Re: BJU Book
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, Jun 28, 2013 1:33 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phill! Thanks for trusting me with the draft. I have printed it all. This weekend will be busy, but next week I will try to carefully read all the pages, as well as check my own files to see if I possibly have any information that you do not already have. I doubt I will see any need to do to you what my son Erik did to me—covering my drafts with red ink corrections, suggestions, admonishments, etc.!!

Our summertime here is typically lovely. Irises and poppies are finishing their splash, roses and daylilies just on the cusp of blooming.....

You continue to be an inspiration to Never Quit on uncovering one's family story, however.

Hi to your co-authors, as well,
peggy

(114)
1 NOV
2013

Subject: early Virginia life
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Fri, Nov 01, 2013 12:18 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com, gettisupchurch@carolina.rr.com, emosnard@hotmail.com

Happy November 1. I don't know if any of you guys ever read fiction, but I must, nevertheless, mention a novel I just read called *Bennett's Welcome*, by Inglis Fletcher. In the 1940s and early 1950s this author wrote nine historical novels set in North Carolina---from its beginning through the Revolutionary War (at least). I have been reading them in the order in which she wrote them and *Bennett's Welcome* is the sixth. Actually, the setting for the first half of this book is England in 1652(?) when Charles II was running from Oliver Cromwell's Army; and the second half is around Jamestown and Isle of Wight County, VA. She has an astonishing ability to portray her fictional characters with sympathetic humanity, and she weaves the stories around real history and real people, such that I sometimes go to Google to look up somebody to check the truth of the character.

Anyway, since Michael Upchurch asked that his letters be left at "Bennett's" plantation, this time I looked up the Bennett name in John Frederick Dorman's *Adventurers of Purse and Person*, and sure enough, there was a Bennett family. AND their Virginia plantation on the James River was in Isle of Wight County and was called Bennett's Welcome!

This story is wonderful for getting into the heads and the hearts of the landowners, the overseers, the slaves, the indentured, "the escapees," and the handful of independent craftsmen (or bar owners), in a way that puts the reader there with them in their day-to-day lives. I've enjoyed all of her books, so far, and this one particularly because of its vivid description of those early Jamestown times of struggle and heartache.

The last time I looked, most of her books were still selling on abebooks.com for \$1 or \$2.

Hope you had a happy Halloween. Another year is RUSHING by! Peggy

(115)
2 NOV
2013

Subject: RE: early Virginia life
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sat, Nov 02, 2013 10:15 am
To: OLDPOND@aol.com

Hi Peggy---

It was a delight to get your report on the Fletcher books. Have you yet run across the fact the West in her book made reference to the fact that Fletcher in one of her books used our relative Moses U b 1752--2 d 1853 as a character in one of her books. This comes a a coincidence as I have recently finished a video on Moses. Your prompt led me to the Internet to get more information on Fletcher. My thought now is to eventually obtain a full set of her Carolina series which I hope to place in the Upchurch Repository now being contemplated for Wake County, NC. This will all be a part of the new organization now being created named "Upchurch and Allied Families Association, Inc.". I will go into this in more detail with you soon.

Yes, we do read fiction from time to time. My all time favorite is James Mitchner although I do not know how one ranks him on the factual side. I am impressed with the good that you indicate we can get from Fletcher. The example of *Bennett's Welcome* being a prime example. Overall I think we have a lot more learning to do about how life was in Colonial days. Fictional novels can be a help but perhaps a bit tricky.

My current read is Bob Woodward's book about the CIA wars in the 1980's. It is very fascinating in that 9/11 had not happened at the time Bob wrote the book. Also, since much chatter about the Patriot Act. So much to learn, so much to contemplate

We are trying to do one video a week and now Sallaine and I are working on UB 2013 which we hope to have our in a week or 10 days. Our family of 20 assembles NOV 21-25 here in St Louis to belatedly celebrate our 55th which was on August 21. We will see our first grandchild, Claire Sallaine King, born May 22, 2013 in Las Vegas, NV. Her pictures are grand. We will be in N. C. December 11-25 for many adventures.

Our best to all!

Phil Upchurch

116

3 NOV
2013

Subject: Re: early Virginia life
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Sun, Nov 03, 2013 3:59 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - Thanks for the newsy note. No, I haven't found a reference to Moses Upchurch yet in a Fletcher book, but I have at least 3 to go [and a new lookup of my own about Inglis Fletcher indicates that she wrote 12(!) books with historical NC settings, so maybe I still don't have them all]. I think your idea of collecting a set for your Upchurch Repository is a fine idea. If I wasn't sending mine to my sister as I read them, I would donate them to you. (on the other hand, some of mine are paperbacks in pretty bad shape) Is the Moses video on your website

I do agree with your caveat about treating "historical" fiction with caution. That is why I postponed reading any of the Fletcher books (given to me by a friend) until I had completed my own non-fiction book. But fiction has the advantage of taking liberty to imagine intimate lives beyond provable facts, thus its worthiness for other kinds of lessons (and fun!). Taking a break from the deep past is interesting too, such as books about the CIA! After watching *Zero Dark Thirty* on TV (twice), my next book read is going to be *No Easy Day* by Mark Owen.

Congratulations on your 65th Anniversary celebration!!! Wow! And a GREAT-grandbaby!

Have a wonderful Thanksgiving,
Peggy

117

4 NOV
2013

Subject: RE: early Virginia life
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Mon, Nov 04, 2013 5:15 am
To: OLDPOND@aol.com COPY FORWARDED TO TOM U D-60

Hi Peggy---

The answer on the Moses Video is yes and no. It is still in process in that our web manager has not yet posted it on my website with a link to YouTube. However, it has actually been put on YouTube by our production manager Tom Upchurch. You can access it on YouTube by googling "Upchurch stories Tom Upchurch" and you will find a list of videos he has posted including the one on Moses U. posted October 27, 2013. Have a look and let me know what you think. We have invested quite a bit of time and money in these videos. I think they are a rather unique way of capturing presence on the Internet but we must soon decide how much further to take this process. Any thoughts you have will be appreciated. In your own case you can follow your own line backwards by watching in sequence the videos on Nathan U., I---Richard U., II ---James U. I---Richard U., I and finally Michael U., I. My thought has been that a given Upchurch descendant viewer knowing their Clan Head might be interested to watch the videos of their direct ancestors. I am not getting sense that people are rushing to do this but perhaps there is more of this happening than is being reported to me. Then we have not yet finished the videos for all of the Clans.

Best!

Phil Upchurch

118

8 DEC
2013

Subject: Re: UB/UAFA
From: OLDPOND@aol.com
Date: Sun, Dec 08, 2013 8:19 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com, emosnard@hotmail.com

Thanks to you both for keeping me in the loop! You prey on my hopeless addiction to history—family and otherwise! I had thought I could pour through my thick files on Michael after Thanksgiving to prepare a "next response," but instead am now distracted by Christmas projects..... But when the new year arrives, expect me back paying attention and reaching for ever more details about those intrepid early colonists. That is, if Johnny and I don't decide to flee South for a spell to escape the wicked minus temps up here! Merry Christmas,
peg

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PG45 X1723463

(119)
9 DEC
2017

Subject: RE: UB/UAF
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Mon, Dec 09, 2013 4:50 am
To: OLDPOND@aol.com

Hi Peg---

The musings you and Ransome had about the movements of Michael U., I were too intriguing to pass up. Already there is a nugget worthy of placement in the UB to be written next fall. So, we have lots of time before that rolls around.

In due course I will want to engage you on Upchurch and Allied Families Association, Inc. I hope your book can become one of our "enrolled" books and that other aspects will interest you as well. But let's hold off on that until the new year as both you and I are up to our gills with all sorts of things for the next month. I will be giving four presentations on our two -week trip to N.C. You and Johnny deserve some sun.

In the meantime may all good things be yours for a Merry Christmas and a great 2014.
Cousin Phil Upchurch

(120)
14 JAN
2015

Subject: Moses
From: John A Harris Md <oldpond@aol.com>
Date: Wed, Jan 14, 2015 4:19 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com
Cc: emosnard33@gmail.com

Hi Phil,

Congratulations on another nice issue of the UB. I noted your reference to Belle West's mention in her book that Moses Upchurch was a character in one of Inglis Fletcher's novels. I have now read 7 of the 9 Fletcher books I own, but have still not come across anyone who suggests Moses U. to me. And for a reason I cannot explain I am unable to find anywhere in my house my copy of the West book.....argh. Do you know which of the novels Mrs. West referenced re Moses?

It is heartening to see that as I am slowing down, you are still speeding up! (maybe it's the cold up here in the North Pole that congeals both my body and brain. Am lobbying my hubby for a trip to the beach!)

Happy New Year,
Peggy

(121)
15 JAN
2015

Subject: RE: Moses
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Thu, Jan 15, 2015 5:55 am
To: "John A Harris Md" <oldpond@aol.com>
Bcc: "Dr. Tom Upchurch" <tupchurch41@charter.net>, "Deb aaHeck" <debrauheck@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

Thanks for your nice comments on the UB issue. I am excited about the new publication we are now preparing for Allied Families to be issued in the next few weeks. It is tentatively titled "Allied Families Footprints" with a subtitle about migration patterns.

On page 30 of West's book she mentions that Fletcher used the name of Moses U. in "The Wicked Lady".

We are making great progress on Allied Families. For example, the Holliman Family has discovered us and they are giving serious consideration to advancing their family history effort under Allied Families. Their representative Glenn H. Holliman is coming to MO from his home in PA next month to confer. Last night I reached an agreement with one of our organizers to take on the job of Development Officer for our fledgling venture.

CONTINUED

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PC46 XJM-3463

(121) - 15 JAN 2015 - CONTINUED

As a next step we want to appoint a small number of individuals to be members of our Advisory Board. You would be an excellent candidate to be our first Adviser and I extend an invitation for you to accept a three-year term which could be renewed for successive terms upon mutual agreement. The fact that you are an author of a major family history book gives you great standing and would give more visibility to your book. I would leave it up to each adviser as to how involved she or he would like to be. As a minimum Advisers would receive regular documents that others would receive and from time to time would be sent updates on activities at the same time as we would inform the six Organizers. Each Adviser would choose whether to comment on progress and could make suggestions at any time. We need to have an Advisory Board to be a creditable organization and I would be most encouraged if you would accept our invitation for you to become a member

We are experiencing a very cold winter in Chesterfield but little snow so far. Spring is around the corner!

Cheers to you and John~
Phil Upchurch

Subject: Re: Moses

From: John A Harris Md <oldpond@aol.com>

Date: Thu, Jan 15, 2015 5:13 pm

To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Phil - Thanks for your quick answer. Alas, *The Wicked Lady* is not among the nine Fletcher books I have (or have had before forwarding some to my sister)! The Fletcher lady was prolific!

Your offer of an Advisory Board seat is a fine compliment, for which I thank you, but I don't think I should take on a new obligation at this point. My efficiency score keeps declining, and my desk sags with the to-do lists I keep piling onto it. I have only admiration for your organizational accomplishments, but you left me in the dust a long time ago.

My sister Priscilla died on November 22 in an advanced stage of Alzheimer's disease. She was very ill for several years since first diagnosed, and my sister Pam and I, who bracketed Pris in our ages, have been comparing notes with each other ever since about how much we forget and how clumsy we are. So far, so good, but allowing time to rest between hurrys seems to help our equanimity. I will brag, however, that last week I cross-country skied 7 miles on my 77th birthday. Followed by several days of reading by the fire! Very cold here, too.

Happy New Year,
peggy

Subject: 2015 Form for Becoming a Member of UAFA

From: phil@upchurchstory.com

Date: Fri, Jan 16, 2015 6:44 am

To: "Peggy Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Attach: 2015 Form for participating in Upchurch and Allied Families January 9 2015 Revision 2.docx

Hi Peggy---

In response to your email of late yesterday I send condolences on the passing of your sister Pris. I have logged the information into my system. The passing of a loved one does cause one to reflect on the vagaries of life. You and I are fortunate in our lives to have someone to care for us and to have someone to care for whatever the future may hold. How blessed we are to have traveled such a journey thus far. I hope you and Pam are recapping your memory sessions in writing for your immediate family.

CONTINUED

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PEYD XID-3463

(123) 16 JAN 2015 - CONTINUED

I respect the fact that your situation does not allow you to become a member of the Advisory Board of Allied Families at this time. I do hope our bold venture meets with your approval and that you will give us encouragement from time to time as it suits your inclination. You have already made a huge contribution by way of your very impressive book which will be timeless. At some point my plan is to have a fulsome digest of it as a part of our Allied Families online Resources component. I'll confer with you on that down the road.

Attached is a 2015 membership form for Allied Families. I hope you will renew your membership offering such encouragement as you are moved to do. The strong support we have received so far is largely based on the prospects that Allied Families can fulfill projections. As we build momentum there will be more and more tangible evidence. I pledge four more years to reach a checkpoint of sustainability.

I invite you to offer suggestions and comments on our Allied Families activities ant any point.
Best~

Phil Upchurch

(124)

21
JAN
2015

Subject: Re: 2015 Form for Becoming a Member of UAFA

From: John A Harris Md <oldpond@aol.com>

Date: Wed, Jan 21, 2015 12:39 pm

To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - I had some trouble opening your attachment with my new WIN7 operating system, but I have printed it now and will complete it for a membership renewal.

All good wishes for continued progress with your impressive endeavors,
peggy

(125)

27
JAN
2015

Subject: Allied Families

From: phil@upchurchstory.com

Date: Tue, Jan 27, 2015 5:33 am

To: "Peggy--14 Harris" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

Thanks for the check renewing your Allied Families membership for 2015. We reached 100 members in 2014 and I hope in a couple of years we can have 250. A goal of 150 for 2015 is not unreasonable based on the responses we are getting. During the year ahead you will receive a number of digital inputs re Allied Families. I hope you will follow our progress and offer any suggestions that come to mind.

Best~

Phil Upchurch

(126) RPU NOTE -

In the spring of 2015 I had interactions with Allen Holliman in Raleigh, NC re WGU, GP of MLN. I included her a some of her interactions may be in Allen's file - 12 5E72015

[Print](#) | [Close Window](#)

Subject: Re:

From: John A Harris Md <oldpond@aol.com>

Date: Mon, Mar 30, 2015 8:25 pm

To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - This assertion sounds a little strange to me. Nothing I have read to date about "our" WGU or WCU would fit with a job of such nature as a bureaucrat to make decisions about war widow payments of presumably public funds.

Happy Easter,
peggy

—Original Message—

From: phil <phil@upchurchstory.com>

To: wcgs-journal <wcgs-journal@nc.rr.com>

Sent: Mon, Mar 30, 2015 6:44 am

Subject: RE:

Hi Hope---

Thanks for your emails of March 25 and 29 about subsistence payments to Civil War widows in Wake County, N. C. in the 1862-1864 time frame. The Upchurch connection is that the County official authorizing the payments was styled as W. G. Upchurch (also W. J. U. and W. B. U. and U. J. U.). My presumption that there is only one Upchurch involved here and that he is William George Upchurch who was active on the Raleigh scene then. However, I have searched my records for him and find no evidence that he was a County functionary at that time or later. He was very active in business enterprises and could have been such functionary but if so the news is new to me. The other option would be William Clinton Upchurch, I who was a well established Grocery Store operator a time but I have searched my records for him and likewise found no evidence that he was a County functionary. He is not inclined along such lines. I will file this information as a part of the William George U. Biofile in case more surfaces.

Thanks you for your input and for thinking of me.

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject:

From: <wcgs-journal@nc.rr.com>

Date: Wed, March 25, 2015 12:28 pm

To: "Upchurch, Phil" <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Hi Phil,

I just finished transcribing (not yet proofed) Relief Payments for Families of Confederate Soldiers - 1861-1865 (Source: North Carolina State Archives C.R.099.928.13). Attached are the items with an Upchurch reference. It appears your family member was a representative for a district to determine which indigent families would receive monetary assistance from Wake County.

Hope this adds to your research.

Hope Blackford

Print | Close Window

(128)
30 MAR 2015

Subject: Re: William Henry Holleman x 2
From: John A Harris Md <oldpond@aol.com>
Date: Mon, Mar 30, 2015 8:29 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Interesting that the two stores perhaps were located across from each other on the same city corner in Raleigh. Was the Upchurch-Holleman operation more of a department store than exclusively a grocery?

peggy

-----Original Message-----

From: phil <phil@upchurchstory.com>
To: Allen Holleman <allen.holleman@gmail.com>
Sent: Sun, Mar 29, 2015 1:32 pm
Subject: RE: William Henry Holleman x 2

Hi Allen---

I have now had a Chance to file Biofile sheets made based on your latest emails. I did not find any surprises to bring to your attention. I do have details on some Lane family offshoots which eventually involved the Upchurch family but this seems tangential to our investigation of a certain William Henry Holleman.

I have also had a chance to look up my records on my Great Uncle William George U. and his FIL (and first cousin) William Clinton U.,I. It is a little confusing as WCU.,I operated a grocery at the corner of Hargett and Wilmington for many years and GWU worked in this store when he came to Raleigh as a young man about 1858. Interestingly it seems WGU opened a store at the same intersection presumably on a different corner and this in connection with our elusive WHH. We learn this from a passage in the obituary of WGU published in the October 15, 1895 issue of the Raleigh News and Observer as follows: "At the close of the war he formed a co-partnership with the late William H. Holleman and opened a general store at the corner of Hargett and Wilmington streets. A year later Mr William H. Dodd became a member of the firm. After a short while Mr Holleman retired." This is the only connection I find with WHH an WGU and I find none with WCU.,I. You seem to have more details on the Hargett -Wilmington intersection and it will be interesting to make the story as complete as possible. It is clear from your records that WHH was important on the Raleigh scene as were WCU.,I and WGU. Perhaps we will yet learn that WHH had more interactions with one or the other of these two Upchurches.

Let me know if I need to explain more and do send me more if you have it. If we can get around to a critique of the Amis book I am sure it will make a valuable contribution.

Best~

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: William Henry Holleman x 2
From: Allen Holleman <allen.holleman@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, March 25, 2015 9:51 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>
Cc: Kenn Hicks <mirror_surfer@yahoo.com>, Bonnie Brown <bonniejeffreysbrown@ec.rr.com>, Staley Smith <staleysmith@mindspring.com>, Denise Goff <mdgoff@wiredog.com>, Joseph or Gladys Parker <parkerjg635@yahoo.com>, Jeanette S <stuffnsuch50@hotmail.com>, Glenn Holliman <glennhistory@gmail.com>, Clayton Mann <claytonpmann@gmail.com>

Reading thru the 87 pages of Thomas Atkins estate probate, I seem to have found some answers to Q's I'd asked earlier. The children were not directly under the guardianship

(129)

31 MAR 2015

Subject: RE:

From: phil@upchurchstory.com

Date: Tue, Mar 31, 2015 6:03 am

To: "John A Harris Md" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

I agree with you and this is what I was trying to convey to Hope. However, Hope has now responded saying that the Upchurch validator (who must have been WGU) was probably not a properly elected official but probably was simply a trusted community person who as a public service validated the legitimacy of the claim/need. This would seem to fit WGU as he was just getting started and could have tested the water as to public service before deciding that was not his cup of tea and going on to strict business activities at which he was superb. Another reason he might have wanted to create a positive public profile is that about then he was having his troubles with the authorities about not going to war. It seems we are required to "read between the lines " to understand this situation.

Best~

Phil Upchurch

(130)

31 MAR 2015

Subject: RE: William Henry Holleman x 2

From: phil@upchurchstory.com

Date: Tue, Mar 31, 2015 6:16 am

To: "John A Harris Md" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy----

My assumption is the same as yours --- that the venture WGU and others started would have been of a different nature than the one WCU had long operated. WGU would not have wanted to compete too directly with his FIL. Allen Holleman is on the Raleigh scene and is a relatively new collaborator. He and I have a lot of interests in common and will make common cause in the months ahead. This will bring to light more about the property at the intersection of Wilmington and Hargett and the operations there. I will keep you in the loop as more may surface about your GGF.

Best, again--

Phil Upchurch

(131)

15 APR 2015

Subject: book

From: John A Harris Md <oldpond@aol.com>

Date: Wed, Apr 15, 2015 5:13 pm

To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - Do you have a copy of the little Images of America series book, "Raleigh: NC's Capital City on Post Cards?" If not, I have a spare copy that I would like to send to you. Peggy

(132)

16 APR 2015

Subject: RE: book

From: phil@upchurchstory.com

Date: Thu, Apr 16, 2015 7:43 am

To: "John A Harris Md" <oldpond@aol.com>

Hi Peggy---

Nice to hear from you. I do not have the item you mentioned and would appreciate it very much. I have quite a collection of such items on Raleigh and Wake County and try to extract relevant items to place in my Biofile system and in my subject matter files.

This brings me to say that I am ever hopeful that Allied Families will become successful enough that our plan for a repository in Wake County can become a reality. However, at present all my energies are devoted to making the digital part gain momentum. It will take a year or so to see how this plays out. There are some good vibes but we need more.

If the Allied Families Repository does not materialize my family history records, books ,etc all go to the Upchurch Collection at N. C. State--a good back up.

Best~

Phil Upchurch

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS - P651 XFD-3463

(133)
20 APR
2015

Subject: Raleigh book on the way
From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Date: Mon, Apr 20, 2015 12:23 pm
To: phil@upchurchstory.com

Hi Phil - I shipped the book this morning. Via Media Mail, so it will take a week. This is my new email address, to which I've been transitioning.

We are having a lovely early Springtime up here! Hope you are too.

peggy

--
Margaret Louise Harris
Please visit the website for my book:
<http://intheshadeofoaks.com>

(134)
20 APR
2015

Subject: RE: Raleigh book on the way
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Mon, Apr 20, 2015 1:51 pm
To: "Margaret Harris" <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>

Hi Peggy---
Thanks for the book. I will be on the lookout for it.
I have captured your new email address.
Best~

Phil Upchurch

(135)
24 APR
2015

Subject: wife of Nathan Upchurch
From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Apr 24, 2015 6:34 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Hi Phil - I have just read over the Nathan U. bio on your Allied Families web page. But I'm curious about your assertions for the name(s) of Nathan's wife(ves).

Please see Footnote #597 on page 415 of my book. It was you who first alerted me to the fact that one of your other correspondents had found a Franklin County will by John Butler wherein he named his daughter "Agathy Upchurch." I looked up the will and confirmed it. Then I found, on a microfilm at Meredith College, the old newspaper obituary from 1833 for "Mrs. Agatha Upchurch, wife of Nathan." So far, that is the only actual "evidence" I have seen about the possible identity of Nathan's wife.

I sincerely regret my failure to index my book. Among other shortcomings about its organization. I had set myself a deadline to get it into print that had more to do with my own age than with wrapping up more unfinished stories. Cognizant that every resolved mystery in genealogy only leads to additional mysteries, I feared walking into that metaphorical truck before completing *something* in a format with a chance of saving the summation of my work. I remain open to corrections and, indeed, appreciate them at any time. I will organize them as best I can as "addendums" in my files.

Meanwhile, I thought I had sent to you the two documents pertaining to Agatha/Agathy Upchurch. If I did not, please let me know, and I'll dig them out for you.....

Best,
peggy

(136)
25
APR
2015

Subject: RE: wife of Nathan Upchurch
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sat, Apr 25, 2015 7:49 am
To: "Margaret Harris" <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>

Hi Peggy----

Thanks for being such a watchful person. We need more like you. I will go back into my records and review all I have on the wife of Nathan and see what needs to be changed. I'll get back to you with a report and also let you know if I need documents. I think have them.

Best~

Phil I Upchurch

(137)
26 APR
2015

Subject: Raleigh Book
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sun, Apr 26, 2015 8:50 am
To: "peggy-14-15 Harris" <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>

Hi Peggy---

Thanks for the book on Raleigh. Sallaine and I both looked through it and enjoyed comparing thoughts about how certain of the images brought up memories or thoughts. The picture of the YMCA building across the street from the Capitol caught a part of the house where Sallaine lived and where we courted. Many images cause me to think how they were Upchurch related with the story being left for me to tell as other writers did not know the story or preferred to tell it in a way to shed light on their view. History is shaped by those who write it. So, I must write more!!

With Appreciation~

Phil Upchurch

(138)
26 APR
2015

Subject: Re: Raleigh Book
From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Date: Sun, Apr 26, 2015 1:23 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

You're welcome, and thanks for your nice note. Glad it seems to be new to you! And, of course, had no idea a photo had captured a corner of yours and Sallaine's youth!!

peg

(139)
9 MAY
2015

Subject: [FWD: Upchurch]
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sat, May 09, 2015 12:42 pm
To: "peggy-14-15 Harris" <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Cc: "Nelda-14 aaSchuler" <nuschuler@gmail.com>
Attach: photo.JPG

Hi Peggy---

You have probably had reports that the name of our ancestor Michael U., I appears at the updated Jamestown restoration. (It was a mud flat when I was there in 1989). Until today my efforts to learn more about the citation have gone unrewarded. Visitors email me saying they have seen the citation but would report that they were admonished not to take pictures. My pleas for someone to at least copy the citation also came to naught. Now today comes this i-phone photo from my daughter Nelda. My hope is that she is not sending it from jail.

CONTINUED

(139) 9 MAY 2015 - CONTINUED

The photo is unclear in some respects. I can easily read the message and am excited to note the 1650 date and to note that our progenitor was religious. The source of the message is unclear.

In the next UB I would like to make much of this entry as it is notable being in the Jamestown display and also give us one more snippet about our ancestor.

I turn to you as being one of the few I know who has skills and possible interests to find out about the source of this item. It is truly one for the entire Upchurch family to celebrate. The next UB will be published in November so we have some time before we need details. It is possible that the Jamestown curators might be helpful.

If you cannot accept this challenge for any reason just let me know and I will see if we have another intrepid researcher in our ranks.

Happy Mothers Day!

Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Upchurch
From: "Nelda U. Schuler" <nuschuler@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, May 09, 2015 11:46 am
To: Sallaine Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Found this quote from Michael Upchurch in a display in the Jamestown exhibit museum .

Michael Upchurch, 1650

(140)

13
MAY
2015

Subject: Re: [FWD: Upchurch]
From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Date: Wed, May 13, 2015 6:15 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Hi Phil - Apologies for this delayed answer to your nice note. We're just back from Atlanta, Charleston, and Hilton Head, SC--suffering from jet lag but trying to get the chores done. Had a good trip with Johnny's cousins.

This little quotation by our Michael is from Item 6 in his first 1650 letter answering the Ferrar questionnaire. I corresponded with one of the Jamestown Park rangers about a decade ago, and also with a librarian in the Jamestown Society prior to 2007 when I submitted an application to join that society. At that time Michael Upchurch was not on their list of already-proven ancestors, so I submitted my lineage to Mary Baley, a little girl orphaned at Jamestown in the first or second decade of its founding. I was surprised that Michael had not already been traced by one of his thousands of descendants, and I have thought of doing it in order to get him on their official list, but the last time I checked it cost \$300 to submit a new application, besides the time involved to gather each generation's documentation, and I never got around to it. It is possible someone else may have done it for him by now.

There are two parks at the Jamestown site. The earlier one, which you may have seen, is all reproduction of assorted buildings, the three ships, an outdoor area of gardens and demonstrations of activities, plus a nice museum where some of the exhibits rotate from time to time. It was there I once saw a more complete reproduction of one of Michael's letters, enclosed in (probably bulletproof) glass, and, as you say, prohibitions against photographing. This park is a hands-on play place for children and wannabe children. You can watch the craftsmen firing tools, etc., and board the ship at the dock.

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PEGGY AJL 3463

(140) - 13 MAY 2015 - CONTINUED

The other park, next door, is the still-developing archeological dig. Even by 2007, much had been uncovered, and another museum (which they call an archearium) displays items retrieved from the ground since about 1990, whenever they began the digging project. What has been rediscovered via archeology is very impressive: the proven dimensions of the fort, contents from a discovered well, assumed to have been discarded there, bones from a discovered burial ground, and expansion of the actual settlement outside the original fort. Maybe your daughter will bring you some brochures and other information that will entice you to take another trip to see the update! It's truly a beautiful site there on the wide James River, with a statue of Captain John Smith standing guard.

We already know that the original letters sent by Michael are housed in England, where we saw them, so the quotation from one of the letters could not have been from an original document in Virginia, but I will be glad to try to learn the source of the decision to display a snippet from them—an entirely appropriate choice, but how did someone happen to select it? Please give me a few days to get the laundry done and write a bunch of thank-you letters to cousins, etc. Then I'll look for the names and contact information of the gentlemen who helped me with research questions a decade ago (and hope they're still there).

Happy Springtime! (I wish I could have brought back to Montana some of that perfumed Confederate Jasmine in full bloom in South Carolina.....)

peggy

(141)
14 MAY 2015

Subject: [FWD:]
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Thu, May 14, 2015 5:44 am
To: "peggy-14-15 Harris" <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Cc: "Nelda--14 aaSchuler" <nuschuler@gmail.com>

Hi Peggy---
Here is the supplementary information Nelda sent me.
Phil Upchurch

----- Original Message -----

Subject:
From: "Nelda U. Schuler" <nuschuler@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, May 09, 2015 1:33 pm
To: Sallaine Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

I talked to a volunteer at the musuem .he said to contact a Janet Gallagher(not sure of Spelling)
Location of the quote. Was next to the King James Bible and under The Common Book of Prayer. Try www.historicjamestowne.org
Sent from my iPhone

(142)
14 MAY 2015

Subject: RE: [FWD: Upchurch]
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Thu, May 14, 2015 5:57 am
To: "Margaret Harris" <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Cc: "Nelda--14 aaSchuler" <nuschuler@gmail.com>

Hi Peggy---

It is always nice to be back home after a time away. I trust you had an enjoyable trip. Your comments on the Jamestown situation are very helpful and I am grateful for what you plan to do. I will definitely work all of this into a small article for the next Upchurch Bulletin. I will probably make reference to Nelda's visit and to your inputs. However, I think it prudent for us not to make reference to a photo having been taken since this is verboten.

Best Always,
Phil Upchurch

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PG55

XML 3463

143

14
MAY
2017

Subject: Re: [FWD: Upchurch]
From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, May 14, 2015 3:21 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>
Attach: 328.png

good idea! I'll pretend my "knowledge" is just word of mouth, and eventually we must take the Hillary method of deleting our emails!! ^^

peg

144

30
MAY
2015

Subject: Fwd: Michael Upchurch quotation displayed in Jamestowne Museum
From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Date: Sat, May 30, 2015 5:42 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Hi Phil - Here is a copy of the note I sent to the Jamestowne Museum (managed by Preservation Virginia). I clicked on the link "Ask a Curator" (about any of their museum artifacts) from the jamestowne.org web page. It's too early to expect a reply, but Johnny and I are leaving tomorrow to visit our son in Hood River, Oregon, for at least a week, so I will be mostly out of touch until our return home.

Will hope for an answer by then.

peggy

----- Forwarded message -----

From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, May 29, 2015 at 12:42 PM
Subject: Michael Upchurch quotation displayed in Jamestowne Museum
To: moutlaw@preservationvirginia.org

I have been told that a quotation from one of the letters sent in 1650 by early Virginia settler Michael Upchurch to John Ferrar in England is displayed in the Jamestowne Museum in a case housing a King James Bible and a copy of The Common Book of Prayer. The quoted sentence is "...wee sarve God after the old way as was once in England."

Michael Upchurch has been genealogically traced from a very large family of descendants now living in America. We know about the four letters he wrote between 1650 and 1652 and have read the microfilmed copies of the original papers now housed at Magdalene College in Cambridge, England. But we do not know how the letters came to be known by Jamestowne curators who recognized Michael by incorporating his words into a special exhibit.

Can you tell us the source of the museum's discovery and selection of this little item to incorporate into your exhibition? We note that Michael Upchurch is not listed among the already-qualified ancestors for Jamestowne Society membership, and we are not sure if his status as an indentured servant in early Virginia meets the criteria for society qualification. But we are gratified for the Jamestowne Museum's acknowledgment of his presence there in the colony's early years (at least after 1638).

Thank you for the opportunity to send this inquiry.

Peggy Harris
3106 Old Pond Road
Missoula, MT 59802
406-728-6615

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PE56 XFD-3423

(145) 1 JUN 2015

Subject: Fwd: Michael Upchurch quotation
From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Date: Mon, Jun 01, 2015 10:24 am
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

----- Forwarded message -----

From: "Egloff, Nancy (JYF)" <nancy.egloff@jyf.virginia.gov>
Date: Jun 1, 2015 8:08 AM
Subject: Michael Upchurch quotation
To: "shadeofoaks@gmail.com" <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Cc: "moutlaw@preservationvirginia.org" <moutlaw@preservationvirginia.org>

// Dear Ms. Harris,

This quote put in UP Vol 36 Nov 2015

Your email inquiring into the Michael Upchurch quote made its way to me here at Jamestown Settlement, a museum of the Jamestown-Yorktown Foundation. Jamestown Settlement is sited just adjacent to Jamestown Island. We have used the Michael Upchurch quote in our museum, in the section dealing with the role of the church in the Virginia colony. Over the course of ten years while we were planning and preparing our new museum galleries which opened in late 2006, we purchased the Farrar Papers on microfilm and scanned them for pertinent information. We found the Upchurch letters to be useful. Generally, in doing research into the mid-century in Virginia, one runs across references to the Farrar Papers quite often, so we were led to them and then found the Upchurch letters, along with quite a bit of other good material.

I cannot tell you how you can get Upchurch listed with the Jamestown Society as a qualified ancestor, however, but I do wish you the best with that!

Sincerely,

Nancy Egloff //

Nancy Egloff, Historian, Curatorial Dept., Museum Operations & Education
Jamestown-Yorktown Foundation • P.O. Box 1607, Williamsburg, VA 23187
(757) 253-7336 • fax (757) 253-7350
www.HistoryIsFun.org • Follow us on [Facebook](#)

Working and Racing on the Chesapeake Bay: The Chesapeake Log Canoe

September 19, 2014 - September 8, 2015

Jamestown Settlement Special Exhibition

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS P<57 XID 3463

(146) 2 JUN 2017

On Tue, Jun 2, 2015 at 6:37 AM, <phil@upchurchstory.com> wrote:

Hi David---

It has been overly long since I inquired as to the health of you and Joyce and yours. Trust all is well.

Now comes the opportunity to thank Cousin Peggy for her pursuit of a quotation from our venerable ancestor Michael U., I which appears at the Jamestown museum. Several people have called my attention to this the latest being our daughter Nelda who was there and saw it and sent me an exact quote. Peggy agreed to follow up in preparing for a passage to be entered on this matter in the UB to appear this fall

Subject: Re: [FWD: Michael Upchurch quotation]

From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>

Date: Mon, Jun 08, 2015 6:51 pm

To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>, emosnard33@gmail.com

Dear Phil - Am just back home again from an excursion to Oregon. I want to be sure you understand that the Michael Upchurch quotation is displayed in the Jamestown Settlement Museum, not at the newer archeology museum at the site next door where "the dig" continues to explore the subterranean space. The Settlement operation is owned and managed by the state of Virginia and the local county, and is the older development built as a simulation of the history as it was known at the time of construction (I think in the 1950s, but not sure at all of the dates.....) It is beautifully re-created, but is not the "official" Jamestowne site now supported by Preservation Virginia and managed by the National Park Service.

Here is a link to the Settlement's web page:

<http://www.historyisfun.org/jamestown-settlement/>

I should have forwarded to you earlier the first temporary reply I had to my inquiry via the Jamestowne.org link, which went to Preservation Virginia. Here is that quick conversation from Merry Outlaw, who had forwarded my query to Nancy Egloff at the Jamestown Settlement, and whose answer I first sent to you on my way out of town:

From: Merry Outlaw <moutlaw@preservationvirginia.org>

Jun 1 (7 days ago)

to me

Dear Mrs. Harris,

The exhibit you are referencing is in the Jamestown Settlement galleries, the state-run living history museum in James City County. That facility is near Jamestown Island, but unaffiliated with my employer, Preservation Virginia's Jamestown Rediscovery, which is archaeologically recovering the original James Fort.

I forwarded your email to Jamestown Settlement's historian, Nancy Egloff. She will be in touch with you soon.

Best of luck in your research.

Sincerely,

Merry

From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>

Jun 1 (7 days ago)

to Merry

Thank you very much for your quick reply. - peggy Harris

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PC58

XII-3463

(148)
9 JUN 2015
Subject: RE: [FWD: Michael Upchurch quotation]
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Tue, Jun 09, 2015 5:40 am
To: "Margaret Harris" <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>

Hi Peggy---

Thanks so much for you help on the Jamestown story. I will work on a draft for the UB for this fall.

Best~

Welcome home!!

Phil Upchurch

(149)
21 AUG 2015
Subject: Report to Allied Families Founders
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Fri, Aug 21, 2015 11:23 am
To: "peggy-14-15 Harris" <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Attach: Enrolled Families 10 Aug 2015.xlsx

Hi Peggy--

This report I sent to Allied Families Founders earlier today is being sent to you to keep you in the loop. I forgot to mention that the the Nuance merge program will allow us to keep making a website pdf ever larger and search-able.

Trust all is well with you.

Phil Upchurch

Hi All---

I think we have just about reached a milestone in our AF operation and I provide you this update. The milestone was amplified in a meeting yesterday involving Bob Heck, Mary Lou Brown, Jay Buck and myself. Deb and Bob have been interfacing with Teresa to see how we can

(150)
21 AUG 2015
Subject: Re: Report to Allied Families Founders
From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Date: Fri, Aug 21, 2015 4:11 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Hi Phil! Thanks for not forgetting me. I guess I'll never again believe that I can get everything done that I want to—and I know I'll never catch up with ever-expanding technology knowledge. However, *with serious help*, I recently added to my intheshadeofoaks.com web page a link to your page upchurchstory.com. Would there some place on either of your sites where it would be possible to give my book a plug, with a link back to my site?

Your ongoing work is ever impressive! So many owe you so much!

peggy

(151)
23 AUG 2015
Subject: RE: Report to Allied Families Founders
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sun, Aug 23, 2015 4:09 pm
To: "Margaret Harris" <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>

Hi Peggy---

Thanks for linking your website to www.upchurchstory.com. I was in the midst of giving thought as to how we should handle books and it got too complicated for me to respond via email (More of being technology challenged at this end). I have now penned a letter to you with an enclosure that will show you where we are on our thinking and with a solicitation of your input. If you think handling a website is complex try juggling two with a testy Webmaster and with conflicting advice from experts on how to plan changes. Ordinary people are from earth. Computer gurus are from Pluto.

Watch for the mail~

Phil Upchurch

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS PC59 XIB-3463

152
12
SEP
2015

Subject: Thanks -Allied Families
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Sat, Sep 12, 2015 11:30 am
To: "peggy--14-15 Harris" <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>

Hi Peggy---

Thanks for your letter of September 5 in which was enclosed your \$20 check. We will credit you with a paid Allied Families membership for 2016.

I did reach your website and clicked on the link to my website. It works beautifully. We have been at an impasse in upgrading our Allied Families website but now are testing a resolution. Volunteers have transcribed a dozen key Biofiles which should be displayed soon--we hope. Then we will go on to other aspects such as books, projects, etc.

Sorry your book index did not appear. It would be great to have this index to post it as I think it could bring a lot of attention to the book. Is there any possibility your digital version of the book could be used to automatically create and index we could post? If this is a prospect and the technology is an issue let me know. I could have a solution--or not?? Alternatively, if we get enough volunteers they might tackle this project--think down the road here.

Out hired hand, Jay Buck, is proving to be a gem. Earlier this week he took a 1864 family land survey I had worked on for years and was quickly able to overlay it on a google map of current day roads and property lines. This new computer expertise will bring forth my many surveys, deed records, etc and make them more meaningful. Life is good.

Best~

Phil Upchurch

193
15 SEP
2015

Subject: Re: Thanks -Allied Families
From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Date: Tue, Sep 15, 2015 4:59 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Thanks for the note, Phil. We're just back from OR again.....

Maybe I'll set a goal of creating an index by my 80th birthday ☺.

The map overlay feature sounds cool---as well as really helpful!

peggy

194
26
OCT
2015

On Mon, Oct 26, 2015 at 3:30 PM, <phil@upchurchstory.com> wrote:

Hi Staley----

I have now looked at my deed records re the tract of land you said involved William G. Upchurch. My notes from our phone conversation may not be complete/correct so you may have to refresh my memory on the details.

I have a complete record of the indexes of Upchurch land transactions in Wake County and have quite a few of the deeds. I looked in the 1880's and found the following which may or may not be the transaction you referenced.

On January 9, 1882 Mabon Olive sold to William G Upchurch for \$20 a 3/4 th acre tract in Wake County---Book 70 Page 39 recorded January 18, 1882. I have only the first page of this deed. Apparently the land of Mabon surrounds the small tract. The size of the tract makes it seem like a cemetery. If this tract is indeed in western Wake it leads me to make a speculation. Great Uncle William was not accustomed to land transaction in western Wake but was very active in transactions in Raleigh and in northern Wake and especially in Swift Creek Township. My speculation is that Uncle William agonized about the burial place of his father and younger siblings and sought out the site and purchased it. His father Gilbert Upchurch 1892-1845 is said to have owned a tract when he died but the details are not known to me. There could be another William G. Upchurch but he does not come to mind.

I will be happy to engage more on this matter and will welcome inputs and will help wherever possible.

Best~

Phil Upchurch

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS P660 XID. 3463

155

5 NOV
2015

Subject: Re: Land
From: Margaret Harris <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>
Date: Thu, Nov 05, 2015 3:22 pm
To: Phil Upchurch <phil@upchurchstory.com>

Hi Phil - I looked in my files for this and found the indexed reference you mention. But I do not have a copy of the deed. I seems that after I copied all the Grantee and Grantor index pages in the Wake County offices that pertained to Upchurch. I then copied the deeds from Books 24 thru 30. I assume that I ran out of time in Raleigh to continue on. It yet astonishes me how many deeds with the name of WGU are in these indexes. It would be interesting to see a map designating his properties with their acreages (and buildings) and dates each was owned. Afraid that composition is beyond my capability

Happy Thanksgiving almost!
peggy

156

3 FEB
2016

Subject: Thanks
From: phil@upchurchstory.com
Date: Wed, Feb 03, 2016 6:44 am
To: "peggy-14-15-16 Harris" <shadeofoaks@gmail.com>

Hi Peggy---

Many thanks for your renewal of your membership in Allied Families for 2016. Your check came yesterday. We are making good progress on enrolling the Nathan U., I Family and hope to do more in 2016.

On another note---I have recently been working on Agatha Butler Upchurch and will soon send you a report on progress.

Best~

Phil Upchurch